



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>

C 7235.10 (2, 1.2.)



HARVARD
COLLEGE
LIBRARY





A History of
THE EPISCOPAL CHURCH
IN NARRAGANSETT
Rhode Island

Including a History of Other Episcopal
Churches in the State

By WILKINS UPDIKE

With a Transcript of the *Narragansett Parish Register*, from
1718 to 1774; an Appendix containing a Reprint of a Work
entitled *America Dissected* by the Rev^d James MacSpar-
row, D.D., and Copies of *Other Old Papers*; together with
Notes containing Genealogical and Biographical Accounts
of Distinguished Men, Families, &c.

Second Edition, newly edited, enlarged, and corrected by the
Reverend DANIEL GOODWIN, PH.D., D.D.

Formerly Rector of St. Paul's Church, Wickford, Narragansett
Illustrated by fifty Portraits after old Paintings; together
with six Views of Historic Localities, and several Facsimiles



23

BOSTON: Printed and Published by D. B. UPDIKE
The Merrymount Press

1907

Notes

—



Notes

535 "Mr. Samuel Fayerweather."

IN addition to the information given in the text concerning the origin of Mr. Fayerweather, it may be noted that, on his mother's side, he was descended from the well-known Waldo family of Boston, his native town, being a grandson of Jonathan Waldo³¹ (a wealthy merchant of that place, and a brigadier-general at the capture of Louisburg), and a nephew of Samuel Waldo (born 1696, died 1759), the proprietor of an immense landed estate in Maine, from whom he seems to have received his Christian name. Mr. Fayerweather had a sister Hannah (named for their mother, Hannah Waldo), who became Mrs. Winthrop, of Cambridge, and who is mentioned in his will, along with her son John. A biographical sketch of Professor John Winthrop, of Harvard College (born 1714, died 1779) (*Popular Science Monthly*, xxxix. 841), states that he married, as his second wife, in 1756, "Hannah, daughter of Thomas Fayerweather, and widow of Farr Tolman, of Boston." Dr. Benjamin Waterhouse, in a letter to Mr. Updike, dated "Cambridge 23^d May, 1837," remarks, "Some of the *Fayerweathers* are still living in this town."

It does not appear that Mr. Fayerweather was a missionary of the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel during his previous residence at Georgetown, on Winyaw Bay, in South Carolina, his engagement, on the "Missionary Roll," being limited to "Narragansett, 1758-80." The discrepancy between the former of these dates and the year 1760, in which he is represented, in the text, as entering upon his work at St. Paul's, is accounted for by delay in the transmission of letters concerning his appointment and the length of time occupied in removal. The successor of Dr. MacSparran was commonly styled "Parson Fayerweather," although he is repeatedly called "Doctor" in old letters and records. There does not, however, seem to be any evidence of his having received the degree of Doctor of Divinity.

The Digest of S. P. G. Records (p. 45) recounts that "The Rev. Mr. Fayerweather, at Narragansett, had his dwelling 'in the midst . . . of enemies, Quakers, Anabaptists, Antipaedobaptists, Presbyterians, Independents, Dippers, Levellers, Sabbatarians, Muggletonians and Brownists,' who united 'in nothing but pulling down the Church of England.'" In these circumstances it was perhaps not unnatural that the reverend gentleman, by whom the above account of his surroundings must have been reported, found it wise "to be mild and gentle, peaceable and forbearing." Mr. Daniel Updike, in a letter to Bishop Griswold, in 1806, testifies: "The congregation may be said to have decreased since the death of Dr. MacSparran. . . . His successor, though a man of great talents, attended but little to . . . the minutiae of his duty."

536 "*Doctor Bristowe.*"

The Rev. Dr. Bristowe, who appears to have died some little time previously to the date (September 21, 1758) of the letter referred to, left a large library to the S. P. G. to be applied according to its discretion. From this collection, in that same year, the Society appropriated 1500 volumes for the foundation of the library of King's (new Columbia) College, in the city of New York, then in process of establishment under its encouragement and beneficence. (Digest of S. P. G. Records, pp. 775, 776, 798.) The death of Dr. Bristowe, a benefactor of the Society, seems to have given rise to a report of the death of its secretary, the Rev. Dr. Bearcroft.

537 "*The Rev. Dr. Stiles.*"

This refers to the well-known Ezra Stiles (born in New Haven, November 29, 1727; died in the same town, May 12, 1795), president of Yale College from 1778 until his death.

538 "*Painted in London.*"

Copley continued to live in Boston for eighteen years after Mr. Fayerweather was ordained, executing portraits of many members of the leading families of the

town, such as those with which the clergyman was connected. He did not settle in London until 1775, after Mr. Fayerweather had been long established in Narragansett, there being no record of the latter's going abroad between that date and his death, in 1781.

539 *"Philip Bearcroft, Secretary."*

The Rev. Dr. Bearcroft was the fourth secretary of the S. P. G., serving from 1739 to 1761, when he was succeeded by the Rev. Dr. Burton.

540 *"The use and support of a Right Reverend Diocesan."*

This somewhat high-sounding phrase was not the term employed by Dr. MacSparran in his will, but appears to have been introduced into the Parish Register by his successor, who, in recording the disposition of the Doctor's farm, adds, in his characteristic style: "The Whole of which was Originally Designed and Bequeathed To A RIGHT REVEREND DIOCESAN, In Case One of that Holy and Ever To be Revered order should Come to AMERICA." It is noticeable that, as soon as the S. P. G. was founded, its missionaries in America began to take the initiative for the introduction of resident bishops. Dr. Thomas Bray, one of the original promoters of the Society, and the Rev. John Talbot, later one of the non-juring bishops, advocated the cause in 1701 and 1702. In 1707, the Rev. Evan Evans, sent to Philadelphia by the Bishop of London in 1700, in a letter on "The State of the Church in Pennsylvania," brought out some new points upon the need of episcopal authority in the colonies. In 1713, the ministers and wardens of the church in Boston, acting under the inspiration of Governor Nicholson, petitioned the Society and sent an address to Queen Anne upon the subject, there being records of simultaneous petitions of the same nature from New York and Rhode Island. In 1718, an address upon the grievances resulting from the lack of the episcopate was sent by the vestries of Christ's Church, Philadelphia, and St. Ann's, Burlington, and others to the archbishops and bishops of the Church of England.

The first step in this direction, in Connecticut, was taken by the Rev. George Pigot, who had been settled at Stratford in 1722. Dr. Johnson and Dr. Cutler interested themselves in the cause, at about the same period. The subject was also discussed at a convention, in 1725, in Newport, and at another in Boston, in 1727. (Cross's *Anglican Episcopate*, pp. 93-104; Batchelder's *History of the Eastern Diocese*, i. 383-5; Hawkins's *Missions of the Church of England*, pp. 384-5.)

Dr. MacSparran was not, therefore, broaching an individual missionary scheme in attempting to provide a seat for a bishop of New England, although one who visits the solitary and remote site of the glebe-house to-day cannot help marvelling that the good missionary judged it fitted to prove a convenient episcopal dwelling-place. The language of the Doctor's will (made May 23, 1753) upon this subject is as follows: "Item. After the decease of my said wife [Hannah MacSparran] I give, devise and bequeath the farm, that I bought of Dr. Gardiner and the addition thereto, which I bought of William Gardiner, as a manse or convenient dwelling-house (with all the Houses and Improvements thereon) to such Bishop of the Reformed religion, as the same is now named and established in England, and to his successors forever in said high and holy office, as shall be regularly and legally sent and set over that part of his Majesty's Territories, where said seat or farm lies. But I make this donation and will it to take effect, with these two provisos. The first condition is that, at the least, the first three Bishops in direct succession be born and educated in Great Britain or Ireland; which I do, not out of any national spirit, but because I imagine episcopacy cannot be so well preserved, in its purity and due dignity, in any other manner, at the first. The second condition is that a Bishop be sent, at longest, within seven years after my wife's decease. And lest the Town Council, who are by law empowered, should intermeddle with said estate, I give, devise and bequeath the rents, — and profits of said estate, after the death of my said wife, during the aforesaid term of seven years, one moiety to

Doct. Sylvester Gardiner, of Boston, and the other moiety to my friend Capt. Philip Wilkinson, for their care, in keeping things in repair."

It is remarkable that, of the six bishops who have had jurisdiction over the "part of his Majesty's Territories, where said seat or farm lies," no one could have claimed the bequest, even if he had been sent within the specified period, not having been born in Great Britain or Ireland. It is also difficult to see how the first bishop, even if born in the United Kingdom and sent in time, could have entered into possession, inasmuch as it could not be known, during his lifetime, whether or not his two successors would fulfil the first condition, without which the bequest was to be inoperative.

541. *"Then he devised the same estate."*

The alternative provision of Dr. MacSparran's will is as follows: "But should it so happen no Bishop should be sent to preside over the American, Nov-Anglian Churches, then I do hereby give, devise and bequeath that said estate shall pass unto Doctor Sylvester Gardiner, of Boston, his heirs and assigns forever and unto James MacSparran (the eldest son of my only brother Archibald MacSparran dec'd,) his heirs and assigns, to be equally divided between them forever." The Doctor also gave a lot on his farm, for a church, if one should be built there, the land continuing long to be called "the hill lot," although never used for the designated purpose.

542. *"James MacSparran, the son of his brother Archibald."*

In addition to what is contained in Note 88 and the corresponding text, concerning Dr. MacSparran's family, it may be noted that his brother Archibald emigrated to America, probably in 1736 or 1737, and settled at Newcastle, on Delaware Bay. He had seven children, of whom the four sons were named John, James, Archibald, and Joseph. James was a husbandman, continuing to live with his father and finally entering into possession of the homestead. As the Doctor

styles James, in his will, "the eldest son," it is probable that John, who became a merchant in Philadelphia, had died before 1753. The Doctor speaks of the emigration and recent death of his brother Archibald in his *Diary*, in an entry of November 18, 1751.

543 "*To . . . Lessen the expense to . . . the Parish of St. Pauls.*"

Immediately after the passage, in the Parish Register, closing with the above words occurs the following: "And Previous To the Completion of This, an Act of the General Assembly of the Colony was found necessary and obtained, though with opposition and Difficulty, For the Transferring of the Property of another Glebe Given for the use of the Church In North Kingstown By one Mr. Norton, A Taylor In Newport, which was sold for One hundred Pound Sterling, and the Money for which it was Sold, went towards the Paying So much in the Specie or Sterling money of Great Britain, as to the new Purchase of Doctor MacSparran's Farm."

The "Mr. Norton," thus referred to, is, doubtless, Nathaniel Norton, a member of Trinity Parish, Newport, at least as early as 1734, who gave land, in his will, to his own church also. November 24, 1783, it was voted by the congregation of Trinity Church, that the wardens and vestry be requested to petition the General Assembly for liberty to dispose of the lot of land left to the church by Nathaniel Norton, deceased, lying in North Kingstown, the same being of no use to the church, and that the money arising from the sale thereof be invested in real estate in Newport. Permission having been obtained in the following year, the land seems to have been sold in 1796, and the proceeds devoted to enlarging the church-yard toward the west.

544 "*Thomas Brown, Esq.*"

A reference will be found to Mr. Brown, under an entry of April 24, 1768, in the text. Thomas Brown was the second of four sons of William and Elizabeth Brown, and was born August 23, 1711. On his mother's side, he was a nephew of Deputy Governor William Rob-

inson. He left a large fortune to his brother Robert's eldest son, who became Lieutenant-Governor George Brown.

545 "*Captain John Brown, Esq., of Newport.*"

Captain Brown, an active member and vestryman of Trinity Parish, was a merchant and, in conjunction with Godfrey Malbone and George Wanton, fitted out privateers during the second Spanish war. He married, in 1717, Jane, a daughter of Augustus Lucas,² and died January 2, 1764. His brother Peleg was, for many years, a vestryman or a warden of Trinity Church, and his daughter Jane was the first wife of Thomas Vernon, "eldest Church Warden" of that parish. Dr. MacSparan relates, in his *Diary*, that, on the occasion of the holding of the convention at Newport, in June, 1745, he dined, in company with the clergy, at "Capt. Jn^o Brown's." (Mason's *Annals of Trinity Church, Newport*, pp. 77, 104, 131.)

546 "*Matthew Robinson, Esq.; . . . Lodowick Updike.*"

Notices of Mr. Robinson and Mr. Updike will be found a few pages below, in the text.

547 "*His History of the Three Judges.*"

The full title of Dr. Stiles's work is *History of Three of the Judges of Charles I., Major-General Whalley, Major-General Goffe and Colonel Dixwell, &c., with an Account of Mr. Theophilus Whale of Narragansett, Hartford, 1794*. Mr. Whale (or Whaley, or Whailey) was popularly supposed to have been one of the regicide judges, presumably identical with Major-General Whalley or with his brother Robert. An account of "old Colonel Whalley" will be found in the text, below, under an entry of April 16, 1772 (Vol. ii. p. 100).

548 "*He had three sons, Hezekiah, James, and Andrew.*"

Dr. Stiles is not to be understood as intending to assert that these three were all the sons of Thomas Willet (or Willett), but rather that they were those with whose

careers he chanced to be familiar. Mr. Willet had thirteen children, of whom eight were sons, four of them dying young. In addition to the twelve children mentioned below, in the text, from Judge Saffin's memorandum book, there was a second Hezekiah, born November 17, 1653, who was the one killed by the Indians when Swansea, Massachusetts, was laid waste by fire in 1676 (not 1675), the first of the name, born in 1651, having died the same year. The second Hezekiah lived in Swansea, and married Ann Brown six months before his death, having no issue. James was twice married, having four children by his second wife, and removed from Rehoboth, Massachusetts, to New London in or before 1681. After leaving Boston, Andrew Willet is said to have lived for some time in Newport before removing to Kings Town.

549 "*A daughter.*"

Andrew Willet, as will be seen two or three pages below, in the text, had *three* daughters, Anne and Mary, who were married, in 1707 and 1710, to Joseph Carpenter, and Martha, who married Simon Pease.

550 "*Wilson in Massachusetts.*"

It is somewhat difficult to identify any daughter of Thomas Willet, as having become Mrs. Wilson. Mrs. Hooker, at the age of sixty-five, married, as a second husband, Thomas Buckingham. Mrs. Saffin and Mrs. Eliot died before their husbands, and Rebecca died at the age of four or five years. The only remaining one, Mrs. Flynt, outlived her husband many years, the record of any second marriage being, however, apparently lacking. Nor did Colonel Francis Willet have any aunt Wilson upon the side of his mother, Anne, daughter of Governor William Coddington. The only prominent ministerial Wilson family in Massachusetts at that period appears to have been that of the Rev. John Wilson, who emigrated from England to Massachusetts Bay in 1630, in the great fleet with John Winthrop, and was pastor of the First Church in Boston from 1632 until his death, in 1667. For his services as chaplain at

the time of the Pequot expedition, Mr. Wilson was awarded a grant of one thousand acres of land in what is now Quincy. It is not unlikely that Mrs. Flynt, after the death of her husband in 1680, married a grandson of the old pastor and lived upon the family lands, where her daughter, Dorothy Flynt, after a few years, married their neighbour, Edmund Quincy.

551 *"Hooker in Connecticut."*

The Rev. Samuel Hooker (born 1632; died November 6, 1697) who, September 22, 1658, married Mary Willet, was a son of the Rev. Thomas Hooker (born in England, 1586; died in Hartford, Connecticut, July 7, 1647) who fled from the alleged arbitrary rule of Archbishop Laud to Holland, in 1630, and emigrated thence to New England, in 1633. Thomas was one of the founders of the town of Hartford, bringing hither with him, in 1636, his whole congregation from Newtown (now Cambridge), Massachusetts, his death, a few years later, being considered a great public loss.

Samuel, the subject of this Note, graduated at Harvard College in 1653, and was ordained pastor of the church in Farmington, Connecticut, in 1661. He became a fellow of his alma mater, and was appointed, with three others, to treat with New Haven Colony in reference to a union with Connecticut Colony. Eleven children, of whom nine were sons, were born to Mr. and Mrs. Hooker. It is probable that the Thomas Buckingham (born 1646) whom Mrs. Hooker married a few years after her first husband's death, was also a clergyman.

552 *"An old memorandum book of Judge John Saffin."*

The late Miss Esther Bernon Carpenter, some years previously to her death, read before the Rhode Island Historical Society a notable paper upon this memorandum book, then in her possession, under the title of "John Saffin, His Book." Miss Carpenter was a granddaughter of Mr. Willet Carpenter, the custodian of the book at the time of Mr. Updike's writing, in 1847. She says that it was at Bristol, then a part of Plymouth

Colony, that Saffin wrote the note-book,—“a revelation of a study of Puritan manners and a Puritan mind.” The book is a medley,—maxims from William Penn, formulas relating to witchcraft, the hours of his children’s births, colonial data in abundance, and a record of a blazing star, in 1664, “sent by God to an obscure world.” Sometimes the writer bursts into verse over these occurrences, New England’s lamentable fate, and reprehensible female attire. His epitaph upon his father-in-law (given by Dr. Parsons in his essay, cited in Note 555) begins:

*“Here lies grand Willet, whose good name
Did mount upon the wings of fame.”*

Another still more ambitious example of John Saffin’s muse, adduced by the same writer, is an “Epitaph on that eminent and truly pious matron, Mrs. Mary Willet,” containing the following lines:

*“Yea, Venus, Pallas, Diana and the Graces
Compared with her should all have lost their places.”*

Miss Carpenter goes on to remark: “There are deep self-revealings in this book. In his home life he merits our regard, however obscured by the stir of his century. It lets in light on an obscure period of our history. Saffin was the poet-laureate of his household queen. The pathos of his lines on his wife’s death is exhaustless.” John Saffin, son of Simon Saffin, of Exeter, England, was born in that country. He was judge of the superior court of Massachusetts from 1701 to 1703. His first wife was Martha, daughter of Captain Thomas Willet, first mayor of the city of New York. Mr. Saffin died at Bristol, Rhode Island, July 29, 1710.

553 *“She was a daughter of John Brown.”*

John Brown is called, at the time of his daughter’s marriage, in 1636, “a prominent man in Plymouth.” It is not improbable that Mr. Brown united with his son-in-law, Willet, and other leading men of Plymouth, in 1661, in the purchase of land from the Indians, called “Rehoboth North Purchase,” including the present towns of Attleborough, Massachusetts, and Cumber-

land, Rhode Island. In any case he appears to have removed to that part of Rehoboth afterwards set apart as Swansea, Massachusetts, inasmuch as it is recorded below, in the text, that Mrs. Mary Willet "was buried near her father, John Brown, upon a little hill upon their land in Swansea."

554 "Sarah."

Sarah Willet (born 1643; died June 13, 1665) is interesting on account of having married John Eliot, a son of the *Apostle of the Indians* and Ann (or Hanna) Mumford, his "dear, faithful, pious, prudent, prayerful wife," as he himself styled her, at her funeral. Of the five sons born to John and Hanna, only one, the Rev. Joseph Eliot, "a burning and shining light," survived them. Their son John (born 1636) saw his young wife, Sarah Willet, pass away at the age of twenty-two years, while he himself followed her three years later, and more than a score of years before the death of his father. John and Sarah had one daughter, Sarah, born in 1662, her mother being then at the age of eighteen or nineteen years.

555 "*Captain Thomas Willet . . . was buried in the same place.*"

In the autumn of 1886, the late Dr. Charles W. Parsons read, before the Rhode Island Historical Society, an interesting and important paper upon his ancestor, "The First Mayor of New York City, Thomas Willett," afterwards printed in the *Magazine of American History* for March, 1887. Among other valuable items there are given in it "tracings" from Captain Willet's head-stone and foot-stone standing in what is now called East Providence, differing somewhat from the copy of these inscriptions presented in the extract from Dr. Stiles's account of *The Judges of Charles I*, in the text. The head-stone is inscribed as follows:

1674.
HERE LIES YE BODY
OF YE WOR THOMAS
WILLET ESQ WHO DIED
AUGUST YE 4TH IN YE 64TH
YEAR OF HIS AGE ANNO

The foot-stone contains the following:

WHO WAS THE
FIRST MAYOR
OF NEW YORK
& TWICE DID
SUSTAIN Y^T PLACE.

It will be noticed that the "Wor" of this tracing has been extended to "Worthy" by Dr. Stiles. As John Saffin, who may have prepared this inscription and who certainly wrote a more extended epitaph on his father-in-law, headed the latter "*Worshipful* Thomas Willett, Esquire," it is perhaps more likely that the latter epithet is the one signified by the abbreviation. It is also worthy of attention that Dr. Parsons gives the double letter at the end of the proper name although Dr. MacSparran, in his *Diary*, spells it many times *Willet* and Mr. Updike follows the same custom, no doubt the prevailing form in their times. The "anno," at the foot of the head-stone, was probably intended to be followed by 1674, which the introduction of the same date at the top rendered unnecessary. Dr. Parsons remarks that he knows no good reason for questioning the Willet pedigree, which assigns the Rev. Andrew Willet, proctor of Cambridge College, 1585, and prebend of Ely Cathedral, 1597, as well as chaplain to Prince Henry, as the father, and the Rev. Thomas Willet (died 1597), sub-almoner to Edward VI, and prebend of Ely, as the grandfather, of Thomas Willet, of Plymouth and New York. In 1647-8 Willet was appointed captain of the military company at Plymouth, and bore that title ever after.

556 "John Saffin."

The name of Saffin is supposed to be of Norman origin. John Saffin, when only about twenty-one years of age, attained the position of a *selectman* in the town of Scituate, Massachusetts, where he is said to have spent about ten years. Miss Carpenter testifies that later in life "Saffin was noted for self-will rather than strength of character. . . . He was a man of honest temper, but mingled with local questions some of the

gall of bitterness of heavier matters. . . . As he gradually severed himself from earlier associations, he sank into the dregs of sullen old age." Some further facts concerning John Saffin may be found in Note 29.

557 "*Rebecca, daughter of Rev. Samuel Lee, of Bristol.*"

Miss Carpenter narrated, in her paper on "John Saffin, His Book": "The third time (1688), at the age of 56, he married an heiress." The first regularly settled pastor of the Congregational Church at Bristol was the Rev. Samuel Lee, born in London, in 1625, and at one time a proctor of the University of Oxford. He was a man of learning and eloquence, and having been induced to visit the town, he was received with enthusiasm. Being possessed of an independent fortune, he proceeded at once, upon entering on his pastorate, in 1687, to build himself a spacious and handsome house. After a very successful and harmonious although brief pastorate, Mr. Lee resigned his post in 1691, and returned with his family to the Old World. It being a time of war, he was seized by a French privateer and died a prisoner in France without ever reaching England.

558 "*Josiah Flint.*"

Esther Willet was married to the Rev. Josiah Flynt (or Flint), of Dorchester, Massachusetts, January 24, 1672, subsequently to the date of her father's will, although two or three years before his death. Her granddaughter, Dorothy Quincy, was the "Dorothy Q." of Dr. Oliver Wendell Holmes's poem, being the great-grandmother of the poet. A son of Mrs. Flynt, Henry, born in 1675, was for forty-five years a tutor in Harvard College. It is not unlikely that he is the same Henry Flynt who is spoken of as having held Congregational services for a short time in Kingstown, about the year 1700. (See Notes 38, 105, and 550.)

559 "*Mary Taylor.*"

Mrs. Mary (Taylor) Willet was born in 1678, being fifteen years the senior of her husband. She died in 1769,

the record in the Parish Register being: "16th April Mr. F. visited old Mrs. Willet, who was taken ill with an apoplexy; Mr. F. prayed with her, Soon after which she Died. 18th on Tuesday she was Buried, and a Funeral Sermon Preached by Mr. F., after her Interment, at the Esquire's House." A notice of her niece and namesake, who became Mrs. John Gardiner, may be found in Note 210. Mrs. Willet is mentioned with interest by Dr. MacSparran, in his *Diary*.

560 "*Francis Carpenter, his nephew.*"

It may appear unjust that Colonel Francis Willet ignored the provision of his brother Thomas's will, bequeathing his half of the Boston Neck estate to their nephews, Willet Carpenter (born 1714) and William Pease (after the death of Francis, in case he died childless), and gave the whole to his nephew, Francis Carpenter. But it must be noted that the nephew, Willet Carpenter, whom Thomas Willet had in view, had been dead more than forty years when Colonel Willet died, and that the second nephew, Willet Carpenter, not born until ten or eleven years after the will of his uncle Thomas had been made and proved, could not have been the one intended. As more than fifty years had passed away between the death of Thomas Willet and that of his brother Francis, it is also by no means certain that William Pease, the eldest of a family of seven children and the other legatee, was yet alive, or rather it is certain that, had he been alive, no question would have arisen as to his share of the estate. In view of the fact that, although more than a quarter of a century elapsed after Colonel Willet's death before litigation in respect to the property ceased, Francis Carpenter was finally allowed undisputed possession, it is clear that the Colonel's right of disposition was recognized by the court. So much is necessary in order to remove from the memory of Francis Carpenter what has sometimes appeared a blot,—the charge of dishonourably holding the whole estate.

561 "*Rev. James H. Carpenter.*"

James Helme Carpenter was for many years a respected and beloved presbyter of the Episcopal Church in Rhode Island, and was father of the late Miss Esther Bernon Carpenter, the well-known writer. He inherited the Boston Neck property from his father, Willet Carpenter, leaving it at his death to his wife and daughters. A chapel built as a memorial of Miss Carpenter stands upon the place (now known as Saunderstown), on a lot given by her during her lifetime.

562 "*Samuel, a son of Captain Thomas Willet.*"

Samuel, the youngest of the thirteen children of Thomas and Mary Willet, although said to be sheriff of Queen's County, New York, is but little mentioned in the records. Austin (*Genealogical Dictionary of Rhode Island*, p. 430) remarks: "The possibility is admitted that the children, usually ascribed to him, may have been descendants instead of Thomas Willet, of Flushing, who married, 1643, September 1st, Sarah Cornell." In that case, Marinus Willet would not be, as is commonly asserted, Samuel's grandson. The Thomas Willet thus alluded to by Mr. Austin appeared at New Amsterdam, in 1643, from Bristol, England, aged twenty-two years, being married in the autumn of the same year to Sarah Cornell, as stated, by whom he had two sons, William and Thomas. In 1645, he had a lot between Stone and Pearl streets. His widow, in November, 1647, married Charles Bridges.

563 "*Colonel Marinus Willet.*"

Marinus Willet (or Willett), soldier, was born in Jamaica, Long Island, July 31, 1740, and died in New York city, August 22, 1830. He acted as lieutenant at Ticonderoga in 1758, and as captain in Montgomery's expedition against Canada. After serving with credit during the Revolutionary War under General Washington and General Sullivan, he commanded, from 1780 to the end of the war, the forces in the Mohawk Valley. In 1807, he was made mayor of New York city. In the

year after Colonel Willet's death, there was published, in New York, *A Narrative of the Military Actions of Colonel Marinus Willett*, prepared chiefly from his manuscript journals, by his son, William Marinus Willett.

564 "Hopewell."

The "Kingston depot" referred to in the text is the old one, a half mile farther north than the present one. Hopewell lies a short distance to the west of the new station. The house has now (1907) entirely gone to decay and disappeared, nothing but a ruinous chimney and the ancient shade trees marking the spot. Mr. Robinson mentions a second wife, Nanny Jackson, in his will, to whom he was married in 1778, during his residence at Hopewell, his first wife having been alive at the time of his removal to Narragansett.

565 "These collections . . . are now nearly all lost."

There is a full inventory of Mr. Robinson's library filed in connection with the settlement of his estate. It contained many French books, which his father-in-law, Augustus Lucas, had brought from his native land, among them a Huguenot Bible. One of the treasures of the collection was a copy of the rare volume, said to have been composed by King Charles I, *Eikon Basilike*, embodying "the celebrated story of Miss Villers (or Villiers),— an apparition case, with the proofs." The authorship of *Eikon Basilike* is attributed also to Bishop Gauden.

566 "This learned, worthy, and Christian man."

There will be found a full account of Mr. Robinson in Updike's *Memoirs of the Rhode Island Bar*, pp. 234-45. The following letter to Daniel Updike, when he was about twenty and when Mr. Robinson, at the age of seventy-two, had been incarcerated in King's County jail on a charge of professing tory sentiments, illustrates his high Christian character and is otherwise not without interest. It is written in an extremely elegant and distinguished hand,—a model of eighteenth century care and yet done without apparent effort. All his pa-

pers were thus written. The circular Delft inkstand, formerly at Hopewell Lodge, and in which Mr. Robinson dipped his pen when composing his epistles, was for many years on the writing-desk of Mr. Wilkins Updike, and is now the property of Daniel Berkeley Updike. It is of circular form, something like the round pewter inkstands still seen in old-fashioned English counting-houses. The decorations are painted on it in a purplish brown, and around the central ink-well are receptacles for quill pens. It measures about five inches in diameter.

Daniel Updike (afterwards the second attorney-general of the name) was, no doubt, a favourite with Mr. Robinson, having, at the age of seventeen, spent a considerable part of the summer of 1778 with him on a long visit at Hopewell.

Little Rest Hill—

January 8, 1781

DR DANIEL!

Your affectionate Letter of 5th Curr^y indicates your regard for a quondam Friend; who is much pleas'd with so kind a memorial.

My present Confinement here is certainly disagreeable; but when I reflect that the hand of Providence directed the Stroke, I am all submission. I trust it is for the best; & to answer some wise ends of Our Heavenly Father here. Altho' I have not had Justice from a human Judicatory, yet I am perfectly convinc'd I shall have Justice from the Great Judge of all men; therefore he will bring my Affairs to a happy Issue, in his own due time; Til then I ought to wait.—Epictetus directs us to *bear & forbear*. Our Savior teaches us to wait God's time & he will deliver us out of all our afflictions, when he thinks best. I strongly believe my deliverance is not far off. Philosophy alone is too slender diet for a Christian Soul to feed upon — This Event I look upon as one of the many trials I was born to;—this is a World of *Temptation* or *Trial*, else Our blessed Saviour would not have been so very anxious for our Comfort, in making the Consideration thereof so great

a part of his Divine Form of Prayer (sc.) "lead us not into Temptation"; therefore if we by the assistance of Heaven keep clear of that, we shall then most certainly avoid the bad Consequences of falling into Evil. Let these Reflections be admonitions to your *light Heart*; think before you speak or act, for after-tho't may else come too late. You know my old maxim *Praestat Cautela quam medela*, one grain of Caution is worth a pound of medicine.—Study much; be careful in your goings over the thorny paths of Life; let Wisdom steer you, discretion & Understanding be your Handmaids thro' this World. Keep therefore out of the Courts of Law, especially in this pitiful State; Your Grandfather if alive would caution you ag^t our Courts. He has often told me in Conversation it was *Poison to him*—it will most likely circulate its Venom or poison through your *Soul* as well as *Body*. You converse with the Devil & his Works in the Busy World;—but with God & his Works in the Fields & meadows. Leave not then those fine Ones you are born to, for to busy your self all your . . . daies foolishly & madly in the Quarrels of Fools & Knaves—Victims suitable for such unhallowed Altars. Some persons must do so for Bread, but that's not your Case. May God & your Parents direct you. Excuse this forwardness of

D^r Daniel

Your affectionate Friend

M^w ROBINSON

Excuse this plaguy greazy paper. My Love to all at Home when you see them.

M^r Dan^l Updike

567 "Lodowick Updike."

The earlier teacher of young Updike, from whom he learned the rudiments and the languages, was John Scott, an Englishman and a fine scholar. Dr. MacSparran repeatedly mentions, in his *Diary*, the son of his principal parishioner, with apparent affection and esteem. On July 25, 1743, when Lodowick had just completed his eighteenth year, the Doctor records: "In

the afternoon, I visited y^e young Squire, who is sick at North Kingstown, and sent for me. I prayed with him and gave him some directions"; and again, July 23, 1745, "Jn^o Cole & Lodowick Updike called to see me, in their way from Boston." The social disposition of Mr. Updike, in his younger days, is shown by his joining the "Scotch Club," consisting of the choicest spirits of those of about his own age in Newport, Captain Keith, Ferguson, Augustus Johnston,¹³⁰ Dudley, Dr. William Hunter, Nicholas Lechmere,¹³¹ and Edward Cole.^{132, 134} Dr. Hunter was a Scottish physician, settled in Newport, where he had an exceedingly lucrative practice. An amusing and enlightening glimpse at the manner in which the best practitioners exercised their profession, in the period before the American Revolution, is afforded by a letter from Dr. William Hunter to his friend, Mr. Lodowick Updike, at Wickford, on the occasion of the illness of his eldest son, Daniel, then thirteen years of age. A portion of this letter was printed, more than twenty years ago, in the *Boston Medical and Surgical Journal*, and is as follows:

Newport, June 16th, 1774

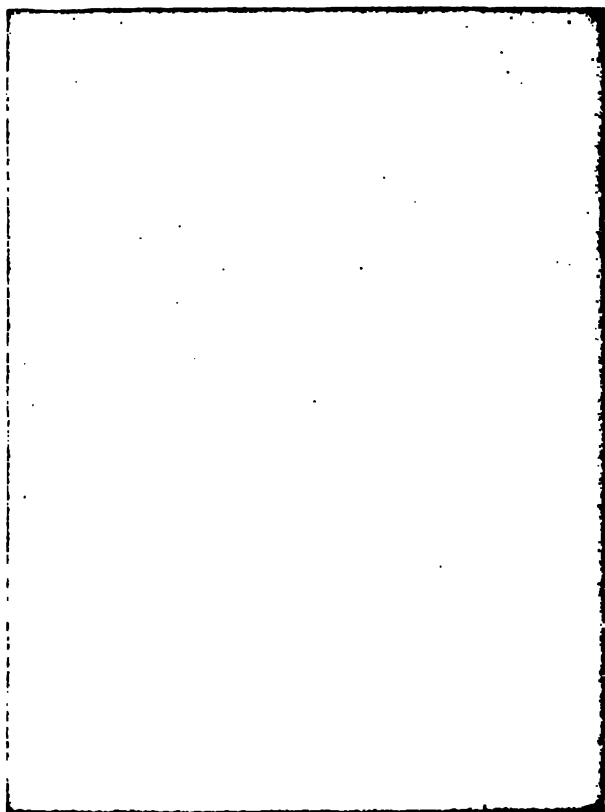
DEAR SIR: As you find the musk agrees better with your son than the Bolusses, I have sent you six doses more, one of which you may give him in strong Valerian Tea every six hours, as formerly. The musk will now have a better effect upon him than if he had been taking it all this time, a short interval from the use of it will make it more powerfull, and the good effects of it will soon be more evident. I have also sent you nine more of the Foetid Bolusses, which you may give him as formerly in the place of the musk. Lest you should be out of Valerian, I have sent you more. You may let him drink plentifully of this strong Valerian Tea for his Common drink with wine in it always. I cannot think he will require any more Blistering, especially as his pulse has become more full. . . . By the time he has taken the powders and bolusses now sent, I am sure he will be able to make use of the Bark in some form. If he cannot take it in powder,

which I would prefer to every other way of giving it, you must let him take it in strong Decoction with wine added to it. An ounce of the bark boiled in three gills of water into a gill and a half, then strain it and add to it one third part more of good Madeira wine, two table-spoonfulls of which you may give him every two hours, except when asleep.... The account you give of your son when he first awakes is common to all much reduced or exhausted with a fever such as his has been. That crying out, when he first awakes, is a sure symptom that he is yet in a degree of Idiotism, or that his Brain is not entirely freed. Be not uneasy about his senses, they will recover altho' it will be very slow, but they will return in proportion to his bodily strength, which will also be very slow, with the greatest care. The Bunches like as if he had been stroked with Nettles will be salutary, if they are not brought on by keeping him too hot with bed Cloths, which, I think, has not been the case, as I early observed to you that keeping him too warm would be hurtful to him

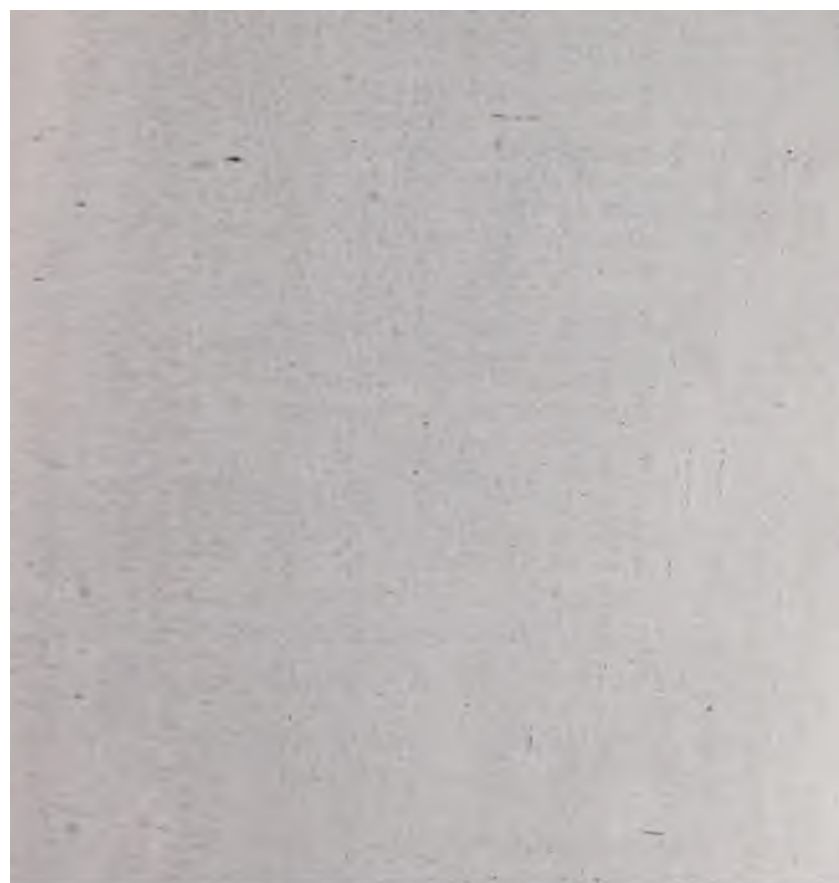
I am, Dear Sir, yours sincerely,

WM HUNTER

It speaks well for the Doctor's treatment that the lad lived to pass his eightieth birthday. Mr. Updike was profoundly interested in the prosperity of St. Paul's Church. In 1785, we find him drawing up a subscription for the repair of the parsonage house,—Dr. MacSparran's old residence,—to make it suitable for a minister. Towards the two hundred dollars needed for the purpose, he headed the paper with the sum of thirty dollars, the largest single gift. He was also exceedingly active in the removal of the even then ancient Narragansett Church, in 1800, to Wickford, where alone he perceived that it could be supported and rendered useful. The remark of the Rev. Mr. Warren, in his funeral sermon, that the parish was indebted to Mr. Updike for the *erection* of a church in that village, was true in spirit, as he caused the structure to be entirely rebuilt, but not absolutely so in letter, inasmuch as it had stood on the "old platform," five miles to the south, for nearly



Dr. William Hunter
(Cosmo Alexander)



a century. There can be no doubt that, by reason of his high character and social prominence, as a great landed proprietor and representative of an honoured colonial family, Lodowick Updike was regarded, in his time, as one of the most eminent citizens of Rhode Island. Yet he never permitted himself to be placed in any office of either the town or the State. He was a liberal entertainer and became widely noted for his hospitality, his doors being always open to the passing traveller of respectability, in an age when it was deemed rather low-lived to lodge at a tavern. A hint at the genial and dignified life which Mr. Updike led upon his ancestral estate, surrounded by his books and his friends, is given in a somewhat formal but studiously civil communication which he wrote in his seventy-ninth year, in reply to a letter of a certain M. Carpentier, who had been giving French lessons to his youngest son, Wilkins, then about nineteen years of age. It is as follows:

S's Castle, Aug 8th 1803

DEAR SIR: The sentiments of Your kind Letter breathe so great marks of Friendship that I don't doubt their Sincerity, happy if I could express myself in so happy a strain. But be assured I think myself doubly obliged to You for Your Friendship expressed to me & kindness to my Son and I hope he will be able, One Day, in the French Language gratefully to acknowledge your Politeness & attention. In the [mean] time be assured I shall take every opportunity to express my attachment & Friendship to M^r Carpentier and should with pleasure see Him at Smith's Castle, when agreeable.

I am, D^r S^r, with sincerity, Your most H. S^r,

L. UPDIKE

568 "*The Rev. Mr. Warren.*"

A brief notice of the Rev. Joseph Warren, the seventh minister of St. Paul's Parish, will be found in its proper place, below, in the text. An extract from Mr. Warren's sermon, on the occasion of Lodowick Updike's death, preached eighteen days afterwards, is ex-

tant, apparently in the handwriting of the preacher. It is as follows:

"EXTRACT: To the favour of this Benevolent Being our Dear departed Brother, Lodowick Updike Esquire is undoubtedly entitled. For he, whose society was so much courted by the wise & good here below, must be fitted for the society of Saints and glorified spirits above. To give an exact delineation of his character, the time allowed will not permit. An attempt to display its most striking features must suffice. [Then follow the passages introduced into the text.] Text—Hebrews 9th Chap. & 27 verse,—*'It is appointed unto men once to die.'*—Preached in St. Paul's Church situated in Updike's new town June 24, 1804."

569 *"The late William Goddard."*

Mr. William Goddard was a first cousin to Lodowick Updike, his mother, Sarah Goddard, being a sister of the Honourable Daniel Updike, of Newport and North Kingstown. In a letter of the date of June 12, 1804, to Lodowick Updike, junior, Mr. Goddard remarked, in view of the recent death of his cousin: "The loss of such an invaluable Parent, Friend and Counsellor, 'wise, good and affectionate,' can only be felt but not described."

570 *"Entombed among his venerable ancestors."*

The inscription upon the memorial stone of Mr. Lodowick Updike, in the Updike burial ground, is as follows:

IN MEMORY OF
LODOWICK UPDIKE, ESQ.,
WHO DIED JUNE 6TH, 1804,
IN THE 80TH YEAR OF HIS
AGE.

LIGHT BE THE TURF, GOOD SENIOR, ON THY BREAST
AND TRANQUIL AS THY MIND SHALL BE THY REST.

The body of Richard Smith, senior, is buried in this ground, where the family has been interred continuously since his day.

571 *"She . . . died at North Kingstown."*

The following is inscribed upon the grave-stone of Mrs. Lodowick Updike, in the Updike burial ground:

IN MEMORY OF
MRS. ABIGAIL UPDIKE
WHO DEPARTED THIS LIFE ON THE
21ST DAY OF MAY A.D. 1826
IN THE 86TH YEAR OF HER AGE
DISTINGUISHED FOR HER AMIABLE
DISPOSITION,
BENEVOLENCE AND PIETY.

572 *"They left eleven children."*

Although two of these children died in middle life, the average age of the eleven, at death, was over eighty years, five of them having passed ninety. Of the six sons, no one was less than five feet nine inches in height (without shoes), and their average stature was five feet ten inches, Wilkins, the youngest, being the tallest.

(1) Daniel Updike (born 1761) is noticed below, in the text, under an entry of November, 1761 (Vol. ii. p. 24).

(2) James Updike was born at North Kingstown, May 29, 1763, and died at Wickford, December 8, 1855. He never married, living by himself in his own house on Fowler Street. He was appointed major in 1794, but was known as *General Updike* for all the latter portion of his life. By his will, he left three thousand dollars to St. Paul's Church for its own use.

(3) Anstis Updike was born at North Kingstown, June 20, 1765, married William Lee, September 25, 1811, and died at Wickford, July 11, 1864. Mrs. Lee was a woman of strong personality. Surviving until her one hundredth year, her death even then was the result of an accident. Apparently with a premonition of her longevity, on selling a piece of real estate near the Arcade in Providence to Mr. Alexander Duncan, when she was about seventy years of age, she readily accepted the offered privilege of receiving the consideration for it in the form of an annuity, thereby deriving, by reason of her long survival, great advantage. Mrs. Lee had no children. Upon her death she left a legacy to St. Paul's Church, as

well as a marble-topped table, imported from Europe more than a century before, and once belonging to her father, for use as an altar-table. The slab has since been introduced, with a suitable inscription, into the top of the present altar. A sprightly and entertaining account of a visit to Hartford with her brother Daniel, in 1791, was written by Mrs. Lee when in her ninetieth year, and will be found in Appendix F.

(4) Mary Updike was born at North Kingstown, July 20, 1767, married Captain Nathaniel Munday, and died August 26, 1842. Mrs. Munday had no children.

(5) Abigail Updike was born at North Kingstown, June 10, 1769, married Joseph Reynolds of Exeter about 1800, and died December 19, 1862. Mrs. Reynolds was survived by two sons and several grandchildren. She left a fragrant memory of uncommon gentleness and saintliness. In 1874, her son, the late Edwin Halsey Reynolds, placed a chancel window in her memory in St. Paul's Church, Wickford.

(6) Sarah Updike was born at North Kingstown, June 10, 1771, married David Hagan, and died May 6, 1850. Her son, D. Updike Hagan (born 1809), lived at Cranston in the vicinity of Providence until within a few years, and left descendants.

(7) Lydia Updike was born at North Kingstown, April 29, 1772, married Frederic Crary, by whom she had several children, and died at Middleport, Ohio, May 2, 1866.

(8) Lodowick Updike, junior, was born at North Kingstown, August 15, 1777, and married Rhoda Baker, by whom he had a son and a daughter, both dying unmarried. He was a warden of St. Paul's Church, Wickford, in 1807. Mr. Updike appears to have been much inclined to change of residence, and we hear of him at different periods in New York, Philadelphia, Havana, and Brazil. He is believed to have been at one period in business in New York, where he is said to have died at an uncertain date.

(9) Alfred Updike was born at North Kingstown, September 13, 1779, married Dorcas Eldred Reynolds, and

died April 25, 1869, being known as *Captain* Updike. He had no children. His residence was on the south side of Main Street, Wickford, a few rods west of Bridge Street.

(10) Gilbert Updike was born at North Kingstown, September 8, 1781, married Hannah Dennis, of Newport, by whom he had a son and a daughter, and removed to the West, where he died.

(11) Wilkins Updike (born 1784) is treated at the beginning of this book. All the above dates of birth are taken from a fine old Latin family Bible of 1607, the hours, for horoscopes, being invariably recorded. This book is now the property of Daniel Berkeley Updike.

573 "Mr. Carder Hazard."

Judge Hazard (born August 11, 1734; died November 24, 1792) was the second son of Deputy Governor George and Sarah (Carder) Hazard and the sixth successive child born to them on a Sunday. From 1757, when he was admitted a freeman, until 1787, when he was chosen chief justice, "there is," says Mrs. Robinson in *The Hazard Family of Rhode Island* (p. 55), "scarcely a year during which Carder Hazard is not found filling some position of trust in the Colony, as assistant, deputy or judge. . . . With justice could he have written after his name, 'Gentleman,' . . . but he, more in keeping with the modesty of his character, writes 'Yeoman.' In all the relations of his domestic life he was exceedingly gentle and lovable. In personal appearance he was tall and well formed, fair in complexion and (tradition says) an uncommonly handsome man." The well-known Major George Hazard, of Newport, was a brother of Judge Hazard. Carder Hazard married, first, Alice Hull, by whom he had two children. By his second marriage, to his first cousin, Alice Hazard, recorded in the text, he had nine children, all but the last two being sons. His second son, George, became well known as a physician and was the father of the late Edward Hull Hazard, Esq. Mrs. Hazard was a worthy help-

meet of her husband, whom she survived but a few weeks. It speaks well for her stepson that, although she had seven sons of her own, most of them adults, she commended to his care her little twin daughters of twelve years, saying, "I only ask you to be just as kind to them as I have been to you."

574 *"The manufacturer for all the principal families."*

In Miss Caroline Hazard's delightful *College Tom* (pp. 98-103), there is a pleasant and appreciative reference to Martin Reed as "the prince of weavers of the old time." "In this primitive work-room," she relates, "with its few hand looms, with the swift shuttle thrown ceaselessly to the accompaniment of the master's voice, not only flannel, striped and plain, worsted, tow-cloth and linen were woven, but broadcloth and *Calimanco*." The remark, however, that "Updike calls Martin Reed the *first* manufacturer in Narragansett, though there was a much earlier establishment of a woolen industry," hardly seems quite justified by his mere statement, in the text, that Reed "became, in a few years, the manufacturer for all the principal families in the surrounding counties, who then depended almost wholly on home materials for clothing and other purposes." But this is only a trifling inadvertence, in comparison with the charming picture furnished, by Miss Hazard, of the days when (where now the whir of textile machinery so largely abounds) it was first possible to declare that the

*"shuttle merrily
Goes flashing through the loom."*

575 *"Living near it [the Church]."*

Mr. Reed occupied (probably in his capacity of precentor or in that of parish clerk) the cottage upon the northeast corner of the original church lot, continuing in it until after the removal of the church to Wickford, when, finally, with all the portion of the land next to the road (a right of way to the church-yard having been reserved), it was virtually sold, by a perpetual lease of nine hundred and ninety-nine years, to a private person. At the time of the dedication of the MacSparran

monument, in 1869, the little building, then occupied by a family, was kindly offered to the Bishop and other clergy and used by them as a place for robing. Small as was the house then, there were indications that it had been added to since it was first occupied by Mr. Reed, a century before. At a later time the cottage was abandoned, and has now gone to utter decay, although the ruins are still visible.

576 "*Dr. William Smith.*"

A notice of Dr. Smith,⁷⁴ the fifth minister of St. Paul's Church, Narragansett, will be found, below, in the text (Vol. ii. p. 111).

577 "*The Venite was first chanted.*"

It is recorded that Dr. Smith himself acted as choir-master at St. Paul's, instructing in chanting, among others, Martin Reed and "Miss A. Updike," meaning, no doubt, Miss Anstis, who was then little more than twenty years of age and later became Mrs. Lee, living until her hundredth year. *Metrical psalmody* was Dr. Smith's pet abhorrence, and he seems to have done what he could to discourage its use in Narragansett.

578 "*Such men as Colonel Updike.*"

Although this is the exact form of language used in the account from which Mr. Updike took the statement in the text, it is yet evident that the word "Colonel" is an error. The well-known *Colonel Daniel Updike* died in 1757, thirty years before Dr. William Smith became rector of St. Paul's, Narragansett. His son, Lodowick, sixty-five years old at the date of Dr. Smith's departure, may have been the one to whom Bishop Seabury's traditionary remark referred, or more probably his grandson, Daniel Updike, then twenty-nine, and elected attorney-general of Rhode Island that same year, neither of them, however, being called "Colonel." The parish records during Dr. Smith's incumbency do not include the names of the wardens. Daniel Updike was, however, active in the church at that period, and is known to have been, a little later, repeatedly a warden.

579 "Mr. Ray Greene."

Ray Greene, the eldest son of the second Governor William Greene,⁴⁴ was born in Warwick, Rhode Island, February 2, 1765, and died in the same town, January 1, 1849. He graduated at Yale College in 1784. From 1794 to 1797, Mr. Greene was attorney-general of Rhode Island, and from the latter year until 1801, when he resigned, a United States Senator. His son, William, was lieutenant-governor of the State from 1866 to 1868.

580 "He possessed a good library."

Among Mr. Updike's books were Dr. MacSparran's *America Dissected*, Dublin (price, a British sixpence); several of the Doctor's published sermons; William Richardson's⁴⁵ *The Liberty of the Laity not Infringed by the Sacred Dignity of the Priesthood*, Newport, 1753; *Law Quibbles*, printed at Addison's Head, without Temple Bar, 1729; and a folio copy of Bishop Pearson's *Exposition of the Creed*, formerly the property of Dr. MacSparran. (See also Note 184.)

581 "Aplin."

The first Aplin known in Rhode Island was named John, a lawyer and a general contemporary of those whose names are here joined with his. He came to this country as a wool-comber, but on account of his good education and brilliant parts was able to rise to eminence at the Bar. Mr. Aplin was a Churchman by sympathy and conviction, and wrote a very able rejoinder to Dr. Mayhew's⁴⁶ pamphlet, to which it was said to be superior. Convicted on, as it was believed by his friends, insufficient grounds, of conduct unbecoming his profession, he fled to Connecticut, where he soon afterwards died, being buried in the old church-yard in Brooklyn. This is, no doubt, the Aplin here spoken of as *remembered* by the second Attorney-General Updike. He had, however, a son Joseph, who must have been more nearly contemporaneous with Mr. Updike. This latter Aplin was a regularly bred lawyer, having studied under

his father, lived in Providence, and had a practice equal to the best. He was also a great trout-catcher, always carrying with him on his expeditions *limes*, *leaf-sugar*, *chocolate*, and his *Bible*. While his fish were cooking and the chocolate was boiling, he would read from the books of Job and Isaiah and turn their sublime thoughts into poetry. He had fine taste, loved *belles-lettres*, possessed excellent manners, dressed in crimson, and was one of the most companionable men of his day.

582 "Oliver Arnold."

Mr. Arnold (born in Gloucester, Rhode Island, in 1736; died at Kingston in 1770) was attorney-general of the State from 1766 until his death. In 1762, he removed from Gloucester to Providence, having purchased a house on North Main Street. He was an opponent of John Aplin, mentioned in the preceding Note, and conducted the case against him at the time of his trial and conviction. Mrs. Catherine R. Williams, an authoress, was a granddaughter of Mr. Arnold. A sketch of him is found in Updike's *Memoirs of the Rhode Island Bar*, pp. 70-81.

583 "Bradford."

William Bradford, physician, was a descendant of Governor Bradford, of Plymouth Colony, having been born in Massachusetts, November 4, 1729. At first he practised medicine at Warren, Rhode Island, but later removed to Bristol, where he built a house, studied law, and attained a high rank in that profession. In 1775, he was chosen deputy governor. When Bristol was bombarded by Captain Wallace, Bradford went on board *The Rose* and treated with the British commander for the cessation of the attack. In 1793, Governor Bradford took his seat as a United States Senator from Rhode Island. He died in Bristol, July 6, 1808. As an advocate Bradford was offhand and naturally eloquent, appealing to the passions of the jury. He dressed in red, with white stockings, cocked hat, and low shoes, boots being then worn only in riding. He was wont, in pleading, to allude to what *the good Colonel Updike*, who had aided

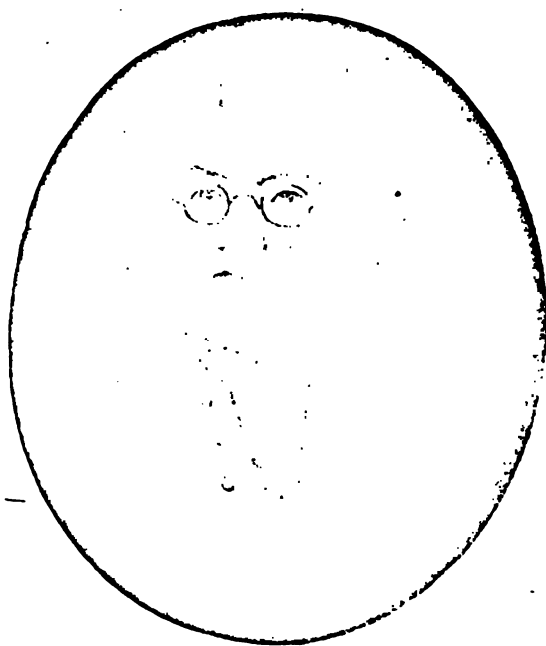
him very much at the beginning of his practice, had said or laid down as law.

584 "*Bourne.*"

Benjamin Bourne (born in Bristol, Rhode Island, September 9, 1755; died September 17, 1808) was a great-great-grandson of Richard Bourne, missionary, who came from England and died in Sandwich, Massachusetts, in 1682. He graduated at Harvard College in 1775, studied law, and practised in Providence. Mr. Bourne was elected the first representative to Congress from Rhode Island, after the adoption of the Constitution, being twice reelected. In 1801, he was appointed judge of the United States district court in Rhode Island.

585 "*Goodwin.*"

Henry Goodwin was born in Boston (it is believed), April 30, 1760, being the second son of Benjamin Goodwin and his wife, Hannah LeBaron, of Plymouth, one of "Dr. LeBaron's Daughters" and a granddaughter of Francis LeBaron, "The Nameless Nobleman." Mr. Goodwin was educated at Cambridge, and came to Rhode Island, where he read law under General Varnum, soon after the War of the Revolution. He married, September, 1782, Polly Bradford, a daughter of Governor Bradford,²³ of Bristol, and began the practice of the law in Taunton, Massachusetts, removing soon after to Newport, where he practised until his death, May 31, 1789. From 1787 to 1789, Mr. Goodwin was attorney-general of the State. He was a man of brilliant but somewhat erratic genius, being possessed of a vast fund of wit. Dr. Manning, the first president of Rhode Island College, is said, by tradition, to have made the remark, concerning him, that "such a rare genius is not born more than once in a century." In person Mr. Goodwin was rather above the middle stature, his countenance being somewhat severe and determined, with regular, animated features. His dress was at the top of the mode, rich and showy. It was an object of particular attention to him, not one other member of the Bar in this respect vying with him.



William Ellery



He was warm-hearted and high-minded, but lacked equipoise and submitted to no restraint. When at length his excitable temper and violent passions caused him to be partially unbalanced in intellect, leading to his death at scarcely twenty-nine, Dr. Senter, the most eminent physician in Newport at that day, remarked that "nothing was the matter with Goodwin, only he had *jibed* all standing." Mr. Goodwin had a son, Henry, who died in 1811 (or 1812), soon after graduating from Brown University, and three daughters: Hannah, who married her cousin, Simeon Goodwin; Mary, who married Charles DeWolf, of Bristol; and Charlotte, who married General George DeWolf, of the same town. It is interesting to note that a grandson of Mrs. George DeWolf, Samuel Pomeroy Colt, of Bristol, like his great-grandfather, held the office of attorney-general (from 1882 to 1886). Among the brothers of Henry Goodwin was Captain Daniel Goodwin (born September 16, 1767), the father of four Episcopal clergymen, of whom the eldest was the Rev. Daniel LeBaron Goodwin (born July 28, 1800).

586 "*Channing.*"

William Channing (born in Newport, May 31, 1751; died at the same place, September 17, 1793) was a son of John Channing, merchant, and a grandson of John Channing, of Dorsetshire, England, the first of the name who came to America. Mr. Channing was educated at Nassau Hall (now Princeton University), where he graduated in 1769. In May, 1773, he was married to Lucy, daughter of William Ellery, one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence, by whom he had eleven children, among them the honoured William Ellery Channing, clergyman, and Professor Edward Tyrrel Channing of Harvard College. Mr. Channing was attorney-general of Rhode Island from 1777 to 1787 and from 1791 until his death.

Judge Dawes describes his style of speaking as remarkable for its sweet fluency, calling it "mellifluous," a quality which may have descended to his distin-

guished son. He had an extensive practice and was considered during his latter years the leading counsel of the State.

587 "*A well-wrought silver flagon.*"

This beautiful and remarkable piece of plate was made about 1720, and is a sort of chocolate-pot. It was just about the date 1720 that the old form of straight tankard went out of fashion and this shape took its place. At the present day such a piece would be used for chocolate, but when given it is probable that it was meant for spiced wine or ale served hot. The flagon is now (1907) in the possession of Mr. Daniel Berkeley Updike, a great-great-grandson of Colonel Daniel Updike, to whom Dean Berkeley sent it over about 1733.

588 "*The longevity of Mr. Updike and his family.*"

Daniel Updike, of East Greenwich, attained the age of eighty-one years, but six of his brothers and sisters surpassed him with an average of ninety-two years. As narrated in the text, Mr. Updike was, in 1790, secretary of the convention which, on the part of the people of Rhode Island, ratified the Constitution of the United States. It is somewhat remarkable that for a long time it was not generally known that there existed any record of the proceedings of this convention. The Secretary of State had nothing among his records that indicated that such a convention had ever been in session. There was no direct proof in his office that Rhode Island had adopted the Constitution, although the subsequent action of the General Assembly was sufficient evidence that the convention had acted upon the questions presented for their consideration. Why the Secretary did not deposit his minutes in the archives of the State is not known. As late as 1863, his brother, Wilkins Updike, committed to the Honourable John R. Bartlett, then Secretary of State, papers, documents, and minutes of the proceedings of the convention, preserved by its secretary. These papers are full of interest to persons who desire to acquaint themselves with matters pertaining to an early epoch in Rhode Island his-

tory. Unfortunately the minutes of the arguments, pro and con, advanced by the members of the convention are in handwriting difficult to decipher. What has been made out may be found in Judge Staples's *Rhode Island in the Continental Congress*, pp. 644-56.

589 "*Governor Pownall.*"

Thomas Pownall was born in England, in 1720, and came to America, October, 1753, as private secretary to Sir Danvers Osborne, royal governor of New York. In 1755, he was made lieutenant-governor of New Jersey. In 1756, he became governor of Massachusetts, in succession to Shirley. In 1760, he was appointed governor of South Carolina, but returned to England without assuming the office, and was almost immediately elected to Parliament. He continued a firm and consistent friend of the American idea, and was the first member to bring in a bill for peace with the colonies.

590 "*Colonel Otis.*"

James Otis, the elder (born in Barnstable, Massachusetts, in 1702), a great-grandson of John Otis, one of the first settlers of Hingham, was a colonel of the militia, justice of the common pleas, judge of probate, and member of the council. He married Mary, a daughter of Joseph Allyne, of Plymouth, by whom he had thirteen children.

591 "*James Otis.*"

James Otis, son of the preceding and the more celebrated bearer of the name, was born at West Barnstable, Massachusetts, February 5, 1725, and died in Andover, May 23, 1783. He graduated at Harvard College in 1743, and began the practice of the law at Plymouth in 1748, removing to Boston in 1750, where he soon rose to the foremost rank in his profession. The subsequent brilliant and patriotic career of Otis is well known.

592 "*He died in England in June, 1779.*"

The family of Sir Francis Barnard has recently been

recalled to notice by an article on "Charity a Hundred Years Ago," by the Countess of Jersey, in the *Nineteenth Century and After*. His son, Thomas, who received most of his education in America, and graduated at Harvard College, after returning to England studied law and set up a profitable and successful business as a conveyancer. The latter portion of his life, however, he devoted entirely to philanthropy, interesting himself in the Foundling Hospital and establishing, in 1796, assisted by the Bishop of Durham, William Wilberforce, and others, The Society for Bettering the Condition and Increasing the Comforts of the Poor. It is the five volumes containing the reports of this association which form the basis of the countess's essay on the condition of the urban and rural poor of that period and the efforts made for the solution of its social problems. The philanthropist, some years before his death, succeeded to the baronetcy.

593 "Blake's Biography."

This title probably refers to the *Biographical Dictionary*, published in New York, in 1835, by the Rev. John Lauris Blake, and reissued by him, in a revised form, in 1857, as the *Universal Biographical Dictionary*.

594 "Mrs. Bours."

Abigail Hazard (born Sunday, March 12, 1726, six successive children in the family being born on that day of the week) was the second daughter of Deputy Governor George Hazard^{ms} and a sister of Mayor George Hazard, of Newport. Her marriage to the Rev. Peter Bours occurred on February 27, 1753. It is noticeable that her second marriage, recorded in the text, took place on the exact tenth anniversary of the first. It is probable that the occurrence of this wedding in *Newport* was on account of Mrs. Bours's having returned to the house of her brother, George, after the death of her first husband, a year previously, her father having died many years before. The publishment of Mrs. Bours and Mr. Fayerweather is thus recorded in the Parish Register: "On the 13th Of the Month [February, 1763] Sunday, Mr. F—

was Publishd to Mrs Abigail Bours The Surviving Relict of the Revd Peter Bours of Marblehead In Trinity Church, Newport, By the Revd Mr Browne And on Ash-Wednesday being the 16th Publishd the Second time And Sunday Feb^y 20th Was the third & Last time of Asking." In the will of Mr. Fayerweather, of which an extract is given below in the text, he gave his "wife's picture of herself, to her niece, the wife of John Channing." Mrs. John Channing's name was Abigail. In an ancient unsigned memorandum, it is asserted that "The portrait of Dr. Fayerweather's wife was given to *Ruth* Channing, his wife's niece, and she gave it to her sister, a Mrs. Robinson of Connecticut, and she came to Dr. George Hazard's and took it, where it was hanging, and carried it away to Connecticut. Mr. Robinson was a physician in Connecticut." The explanation of this apparent discrepancy in names appears to be that Ruth Channing and Mrs. Robinson must have been daughters of Mrs. Abigail Channing and thus *grandnieces* of Mrs. Fayerweather. Beside the fact that Mrs. Channing was not named Ruth, it is also true that she had no *sister*, Mrs. Robinson. Dr. George Hazard, in whose care the portrait was left, was a first cousin of Mrs. Channing and a nephew of Mrs. Fayerweather.

595 "*The Rev. Marmaduke Browne.*"

A notice of Mr. Browne will be found after an entry of March 21, 1771, in the text (Vol. ii. p. 94).

596 "*Preached on the Occasion.*"

On the occurrence of another wedding, on Conanicut Island, Mr. Fayerweather recorded that he "Preached a Sermon On the happy Occasion from these words: 'Love one another.'" One of the numerous manuscript sermons from his pen, still preserved, bears a memorandum that it was preached at the time of some convention of the clergy, from the text 2 Kings iv. 38: "And he said unto his servant, Set on the great pot and seethe pottage for the sons of the prophets," the subject being Hospitality. After about 1775, Mr. Fayerweather seldom preached except at funerals. There are

several manuscript funeral prayers among his papers, one of them being entitled "A Funeral Prayer in Church on Mr. Benjamin Gardiner's¹⁶ Child,"—an occasion in respect to which Mrs. Anstis Lee, in a letter written more than sixty years afterwards (January, 1842), remarked: "I heard him preach at Uncle B. Gardiner's son Benjamin's funeral, a child about a year old."

597 "*The Rev. Mr. Stickney.*"

The Rev. Moses P. Stickney was formerly a Congregational minister, and was ordained in the Episcopal Church in or about 1841. From 1842 to 1847, he was in charge of St. Michael's Church, Marblehead, Massachusetts, being later rector of St. Peter's Church, Cambridgeport, and an assistant at the Church of the Advent, Boston. In 1872, Mr. Stickney removed to Vermont, where he was settled over Christ Church, Bethel, and later resided at Royalton, dying previously to 1898.

598 "*The Rev. Peter Bours.*"

In a sketch of Mr. Bours, in the *History of the Eastern Diocese*, i. 481-2, Mr. Batchelder remarks: "Having regard to the reports of Mr. Bours to the Society in England, it is evident that his ministry in Marblehead was very successful. His pure life, amiable manners and chastened zeal, in the service of the Master, secured for him the kindly regards of all men. The memory of him is still fragrant. . . . The following sentences of the Rev. John Barnard [the 'contemporary' of the text and a Congregational pastor at Marblehead] are here appropriate: 'Their fifth minister was the worthy Mr. Bours, of Rhode Island, bred at our College,—a man of an excellent temper, good learning and great piety, whose good carriage gained more to the Church of England than all the years that preceded him. My people were very fond of him and kind to him, inasmuch that the Church minister has told me he received more presents from my people than his own; and I and Mr. Bradstreet, of the other Church in the town, maintained the strictest brotherly love and friendship with him.'"

599 "*Peter Bours, Esq.*"

Dr. MacSparran speaks of Peter Bours, the elder, in his *Diary*, as a leading Churchman in Trinity Church, Newport. Mr. Mason, in the *Annals of Trinity Church*, remarks upon him, as "an influential man, both in the church and in the community." He had served the town with such fidelity that when, in about 1761, through failing health, he was forced to retire, a committee waited on him to thank him for his singular services.

600 "*The Rev. Joshua Wingate Weeks.*"

Mr. Weeks was born at Hampton, New Hampshire, being a descendant of Leonard Weeks, who settled in Portsmouth in 1667. In 1775, he left his parish and sought refuge at the house of his brother-in-law, the Rev. Jacob Bailey, in Pownalborough, Maine. In 1776, he returned to Marblehead and officiated for some time. In 1778, he sailed for England from New York, leaving his family dependent on charity. In 1779 or 1781, he was appointed by the Society missionary at Annapolis Royal, Nova Scotia. Here his differences with Mr. Bailey, as to relative rights and duties, led to a permanent alienation between them, while his insubordination, in respect to the Society, impelled its officers to write opposite his name and appointment, in the Fulham manuscript list of missionaries, the words, "Ejected himself." In 1793, Mr. Weeks was again made a missionary, this time at Preston, Nova Scotia, and, in 1795, he removed to Guysborough. He died in 1803 or 1804, at, it is supposed, the town last mentioned. The conduct of Mr. Weeks has been criticised in connection with the Rev. Dr. Bass (afterwards Bishop), whom he represented to the Society in such a light as led to a suspension of stipend, on account of his giving up praying for the Royal Family. Mr. Weeks, previously to going to England, in 1763, married Mary Treadwell, of Ipswich, by whom he had eight children.

601 "*Benning Wentworth, Esq.*"

Governor Wentworth (born in Portsmouth, July 24,

1696; died there October 14, 1770) was the second of three members of his distinguished family to bear the title in New Hampshire.

602 "*The Rev. Arthur Browne.*"

A notice of Mr. Browne, father of the Rev. Marmaduke Browne,³⁹ will be found below, in the text, in the sketch of King's Church (now St. John's), Providence.

603 "*Edward Wanton.*"

It is a matter of tradition that Edward Wanton emigrated from London to Boston with his mother. He is known to have been living in the latter town in 1658, but how much earlier he may have arrived there is, so far as now appears, unrecorded. He was the first ancestor in America of a family than which none is more prominent by reason of the distinguished services it has been able to render to the State of Rhode Island. For a century the Wantons stood in the foremost rank of the life—social, political, and commercial—of the commonwealth. For generations they were the leading merchants of the colony. Five of the family bore the title of governor or deputy governor. It is related that after witnessing the execution of the Quakers, Edward Wanton was struck with compunction and exclaimed: "Alas, mother, we have been murdering *the Lord's people*." His calling, after removing to Scituate, Massachusetts, was that of a ship-builder, in which four at least of his sons followed him. By his first wife, Margaret, Mr. Wanton had two children, who died young. By his second wife, Elizabeth, who was recommended to him by an English Quaker and came over to marry him before they had ever met, he had eleven children, of whom three became prominent. Edward Wanton died December 16, 1716, leaving a memory in Scituate held in high respect by tradition from generation to generation. (See John R. Bartlett's *Historical Tract*, on the Wanton family.)

604 "*His eldest son, Joseph.*"

Soon after removing to Tiverton, in 1688, for the purpose apparently of prosecuting more favourably the

business of ship-building, Joseph Wanton was married "ninth [or twenty-ninth] of eleventh month, 1689," to Sarah, a daughter of Gideon Freeborn, of Portsmouth, Rhode Island, by whom he had six children, Gideon, the future governor, being the third. Joseph's fourth child, Sarah (born 1696), married, first, Benjamin Howland, and, second, Thomas Spencer, of East Greenwich, the first English child born in the town. The sixth child, Mary (born 1700), married Thomas Richardson, of Newport, and their daughter Sarah married Thomas Robinson.⁴³ Joseph Wanton was born in 1664 and died in 1754. It may be noted here that Elizabeth (born 1668), the eldest daughter of Edward and Elizabeth Wanton, married Edward (John?) Scott, of Scott Hall, Kent, England, her daughter Katharine becoming the wife of Godfrey Malbone,⁴⁴ of Newport, Rhode Island.

605 "*William Wanton (son of Edward).*"

Governor William Wanton (born 1670) must have left Scituate much earlier than 1704, the year mentioned in the text. There is a record of his marriage to Ruth *Briant*, of Scituate, Massachusetts, by Caleb Carr, assistant, at Portsmouth, Rhode Island, January (or June) 1, 1691, when he is called "William Wanton, of Portsmouth." William and Ruth had nine children, of whom Captain George, the eldest son (born 1694), married, December 15, 1715, Abigail, daughter of Benjamin Ellery, of Newport, and Joseph, the fifth son, became governor of Rhode Island. It is said that the original object of William and his brother John, in coming to Portsmouth, was to practise ship-building, although they eventually became merchants. William was distinguished for his polished and gentlemanly manners. His portrait, together with that of his brother John and his son Joseph,—three governors,—is preserved in the Redwood Library at Newport.

606 "*Daniel Updike . . . married his widow.*"

Governor William Wanton's first wife, Ruth Bryant, died sometime previously to April 10, 1717, when he married Mary Godfrey, daughter of John and Eliza-

beth Godfrey, who is the one to whom Colonel Updike was married in 1745, about a dozen years subsequently to the death of Governor Wanton. Mrs. Mary Updike is repeatedly mentioned, in Dr. MacSparran's *Diary*, as being on intimate terms with himself and Mrs. MacSparran. Mrs. Updike's "daughter, Ruth Wanton," referred to, along with herself, in an entry of September 26, 1751, must have been her stepdaughter (born June 12, 1701), of about her own age, while "little Molly Wanton," mentioned July 26, 1745, appears, although not certainly, to have been an own daughter of Mrs. Updike, by her first husband. She may, however, have been a child of one of her stepsons.

There is extant a curious document, executed March 12, 1735, being an award between Mary Wanton, of Newport, executrix of the last will and testament of William Wanton, "Marrinor," deceased, and John Baptist Vale, resident of Providence, gentleman, signed by Joseph Jacob, Samuel Wickham, Peter Bours, and David Chesebrough, the head of his Majesty, George II, in black sealing-wax, attesting each signature. The referees declare: "We find that there is Justly due from the said Mary Wanton (as Executrix of her said Deceased Husband, William Wanton) unto the said John Baptist Vale upon the Ballance of all accounts, Debts, Dues and Demands whatsoever The Sum of fifty five Pounds twelve Shillings and two Pence Currant Money of New England. . . . We also order the said Mary Wanton to Deliver to the said John Baptist Vale or his Attorney on Demand Two half Barrels of Gun Powder belonging to said Vale, which is now in the Custody of y^e sd Mary Wanton." It is not unlikely that Colonel Daniel Updike, Mrs. Wanton's future husband, who was at that period living and practising law at Newport, was her counsel in this and other legal matters.

607 "John Wanton."

Governor John Wanton (born December 24, 1672) was the fourth son of Edward and Elizabeth. He mar-

ried, first, Ann, daughter of Gideon Freeborn, of Portsmouth, and second, Mary Stafford, of Tiverton. His elder son, John, married, June 10, 1718, Ann, daughter of Abraham Redwood, lately removed to Newport from Antigua, and sister of Abraham Redwood, the philanthropist. Governor Wanton had held the office of deputy governor for several years before, upon the death of his brother, Governor William Wanton, he was elected to succeed him, continuing in the office until his own death. He is characterized as a "liberal patron of the arts" and, upon the records of the *Friends*, as "for many years a valuable public friend."

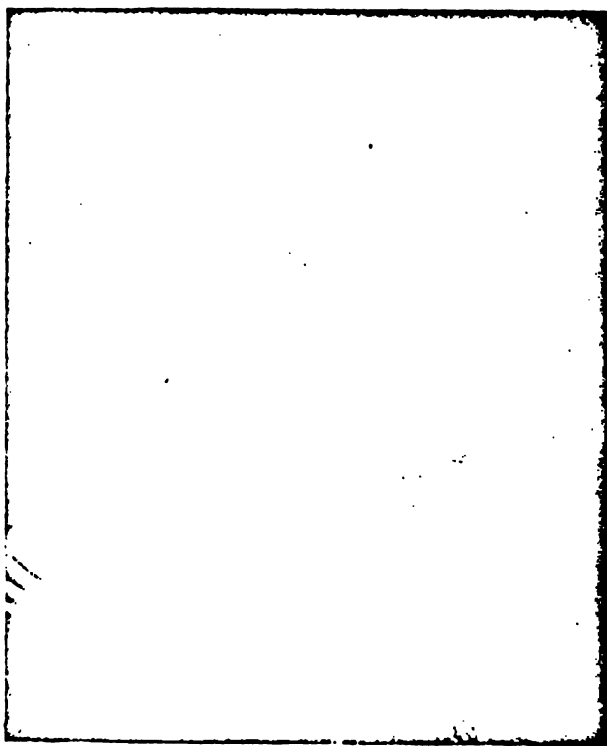
Michael Wanton (born 1679, died about 1741) was the son of Edward and Elizabeth Wanton, next younger than Governor John. His granddaughter, Abigail Coggeshall, married Silas Casey, of East Greenwich, grandfather of the late General Silas Casey and great-grandfather of the late General Thomas Lincoln Casey, the late Thomas Casey Greene, Esq., and Mr. William Maxwell Greene, now United States consul at Bermuda.

608 *"Gideon Wanton, son of Joseph."*

In the original edition of this work, Governor Gideon Wanton is said to have been a son of *Philip*, but this is evidently an inadvertence. It is true that Philip Wanton, the youngest son of the settler, Edward, removed, like so many others of the family, to Rhode Island; but the name of Gideon does not appear among his children, and he was himself but seven years older than his nephew, the governor, who was born October 20, 1693. Joseph, the father of Gideon, has already been noticed in Note 604, where the origin of his son's Christian name also appears. Gideon Wanton married Mary Codman in 1718. Governor Gideon Wanton's granddaughter, Mary, married Daniel Lyman. Their daughter, Polly Lyman, married Jacob Dunnell, of Madeira, July 7, 1808, and their daughter, Anne Maria, married Richard Kidder Randolph, of Virginia, in 1802. Richard Kidder Randolph, a son of this marriage, became the husband of Isabella Watson, daughter of Wilkins Updike.

609 "Joseph Wanton . . . son of William."

While so many of the Wantons were Quakers, Governor Joseph Wanton (born August 15, 1705) adhered, like his father, to the Church of England. In respect to the statement, in the text, that he was elected lieutenant (deputy) governor in 1764 and 1767, Mr. Bartlett, in his *Historical Tract*, on the Wanton family, already alluded to, remarks: "This is evidently incorrect, as there was a Joseph Wanton, Jr., son of Governor Joseph, who had been, for many years, a member of the General Assembly and who, it is believed, was the Deputy Governor. There is a letter (see Peterson's *Rhode Island*, p. 209) from Stephen Hopkins to the people of the State, dated April 16, 1764, in praise of the character of the Mr. Wanton, who was Deputy Governor under him, in which he says, 'He is but a boy about thirty-four years old.' Now Governor Joseph Wanton, having been born in 1705, was then fifty-nine years of age, which clearly shows that he was not the Deputy Governor, as supposed. There has been a question who the Joseph Wanton, Jr., was, who was Lieutenant Governor in 1764 and 1767, as Governor Gideon Wanton had a son Joseph, born in 1730 (?). In the record of births at Newport, is the name of Joseph Wanton, born in 1730. (His father's name is not stated.) Now Governor Joseph, who was born in 1705, had a son named Joseph, who was his eldest child. We find, too, that by the records of Harvard College, Joseph Wanton, Jr., born February 8, 1730, entered college at sixteen and a half years of age. Again Mr. Hopkins, in 1764, says the Mr. Wanton, who was elected Deputy Governor, was thirty-four years old. All these evidently refer to the same individual and show that it was the son of Governor Joseph, who was the Deputy Governor under Hopkins and, furthermore, that he, and not Governor Joseph, as has been supposed, was the graduate of Harvard." Mr. Bartlett, in an appended note, adds the following: "On the 3rd of June, 1771, George Bisset preached a sermon at Trinity Church, Newport, 'at the Funeral of Mrs. Abigail Wanton, late consort of the Hon. Joseph Wanton, Jun. Esq., who



Mrs. William Hunter, and Daughter
(Cosmo Alexander)



died on the 31st of May, in the 36th year of her age.' This lady was doubtless the first wife of the deputy governor. *Rivington's* (New York) *Royal Gazette* of August 9, 1780, has the following notice, which we think refers to the same individual: 'It is with inexpressible sorrow we announce to the public, that, yesterday morning at 7 o'clock, the Hon. Joseph Wanton, Jr., Esq., Superintendent-General of the police of Rhode Island, &c., &c. . . His acquaintances of this city as well as the *Loyalists* [Joseph, senior, lost his office of governor, in 1775, because he was a *tory*], from the different colonies, will attend the same.'"

In respect to Mr. Bartlett's statement, above, that there is, in the records of births, at Newport, the name of Joseph Wanton, born 1730 (his father's name not being stated), it should be remarked that the records mention the birth of but one Joseph Wanton, who is said to have been the eldest son of Gideon and Mary and to have been born "9m. 5d. 1720." (*Arnold's Vital Record of Rhode Island*, Newport, p. 121.) This Joseph would therefore have been, at the time of Governor Hopkins's letter, in 1764, about forty-four years of age, and could hardly have been styled "but a boy." There was, also, no propriety or necessity for his being designated as *Junior*, not being the son of a Joseph, as was the Joseph who was born February 8, 1730. It may therefore be regarded as established that the "Joseph Wanton, Jr., of Newport," who was elected deputy governor of Rhode Island in 1764 and 1767, was not the "Joseph Wanton . . . son of William," who was from 1769 to 1775 governor of the colony, as Mr. Updike appears to have believed, but a son of that Joseph.

610 "Governor Lyndon."

Josias Lyndon (born in Newport, March 10, 1704; died in Warren, March 30, 1778) was elected governor of the State in 1768, declining a reelection.

611 "A Prox."

Governor Arnold, in the *History of Rhode Island*, ii. 560 (note), remarks: "The term 'Prox,' used for ticket in

political parlance, is a purely Rhode Island word, originating as early as 1647, when . . . voting by *proxy* was permitted. . . . The paper on which the names of the candidates voted for were written was called a *prox*. . . . The word continued in use, in this State, until within a few years."

612 "*William Potter.*"

A notice of Judge Potter can be found above, in the text, under an entry of November 18, 1750 (Vol. i. p. 263).

613 "*Nicholas Cooke.*"

Governor Cooke was born in Providence, February 3, 1717, and died September 14, 1782. He served as deputy governor from May, 1768, to May, 1769, and from May, 1775, to November 7th of the same year, after which he acted as governor in place of Joseph Wanton, deposed. In 1776, he was elected governor, holding the office until May, 1778. The inscription on Governor Cooke's monument, in Providence, attests that he "merited and won the approbation of his fellow-citizens and was honoured with the friendship and confidence of Washington." Judge Cowell, in the *Spirit of '76 in Rhode Island*, p. 16, remarks of him: "He was faithful to the trusts reposed in him—faithful to his friends and faithful to his country." Two of Governor Cooke's daughters married distinguished officers of the Revolution,—one, Lieutenant-Colonel Jeremiah Olney, of the Rhode Island line, and the other, Asa Waterman, a commissary of issues.

614 "*James Arnold.*"

The office which Thomas Wickes had been holding for eight years and to which he was reelected in April, 1775,—the month of the battle of Lexington,—was that of senator from the town of Warwick, in the colony assembly. Upon Mr. Wickes's omission to take his seat in the May following, Mr. Arnold was elected by the legislature to take his place.

- 615 "*Governor Wanton . . . was a man of . . . handsome person and splendid appearance.*"

There are preserved, in the gallery of the Rhode Island Historical Society, striking portraits of Governor Joseph Wanton and his wife. This representation of the governor, in a costume of light green, apparently of silk, with his fresh youthful complexion, his full white wig, his head thrown back, his amiable and yet proud expression, and his portly person, quite justifies the statement that he was "a man of splendid appearance." The portrait is a "kit-cat" and very large. The painter of these two pictures is unknown, but the names of John (Thomas?) Hudson, a familiar English artist of the time, and John Smibert, the portrayer of Berkeley and his family, have been suggested. The similarity of the pose of Mrs. Wanton to that of Mrs. MacSparran, in the portrait, certainly by Smibert, and the contemporaneity of the Wantons with that painter in America, sustain the latter supposition. The conjecture that the Wanton portraits are by different artists is hardly tenable, in view of the similarity, or almost the *identity*, of the two in respect to the *paysage*, including the sky. This signal addition to the paintings of the Rhode Island Historical Society was made in 1891, by gift of Mr. E. P. Warren, of Boston, through the suggestion and instrumentality of Mr. Daniel Berkeley Updike, of Boston.

- 616 "*John Still Winthrop, of New London.*"

John Still Winthrop was born January 15, 1720, and graduated at Yale College in 1737, being a son of John Winthrop (born August 26, 1681), a grandson of Wait-Still Winthrop (born February 27, 1643), and a great-grandson of John Winthrop the younger, governor of Connecticut. (See *Proceedings of the Massachusetts Historical Society*, February, 1874, pp. 249, 250.) Inasmuch as Mary Winthrop was married to Joseph Wanton (afterwards governor) as early as 1729, their eldest son being born February 8, 1730 (Note 609), it seems evident that she could not have been a *daughter*

of John Still Winthrop, although she may have been his older *sister*.

617 "*Three sons and five daughters.*"

Mr. Bartlett, in his *Historical Tract*, upon the Wanton family, gives the children of Joseph and Mary Wanton in a somewhat different order from that in the text, making Catharine the fourth child and Ann the eighth. If, however, Ann is correctly stated to have been born in 1734, she could not be placed lower than fourth. The fact that, in both lists, the sons, in accordance with the custom of that age, are all given before the daughters, suggests, however, that neither may be presented in a strictly chronological order.

618 "*Joseph was an Episcopal clergyman.*"

As Mr. Bartlett appears to have proved (Note 609) that Governor Joseph Wanton's son Joseph was the one who was deputy governor in 1764 and 1767, beside being for many years a member of the General Assembly, it is to be regretted that the evidence of his having been also an Episcopal clergyman in England is not given, the theory seeming somewhat inconsistent with the other facts. Mr. Bartlett relates that the estates of both the Joseph Wantons, father and son, by reason of their *toryism*, were confiscated and sold. Joseph Wanton, junior, is continually recorded as a vestryman or warden of Trinity Church, Newport, from 1756 to the time of his death, in 1780. He married, as his second wife, Sarah, daughter of Jahleel Brenton, January 22, 1775, later Mrs. William Atherton.

619 "*Gurdon.*"

Gurdon Saltonstall, eldest child of Winthrop Saltonstall^{1711, 1712, 1713} and Ann (Wanton), his wife, married Hannah Sage, of Middletown, Connecticut. His parents were cousins, Winthrop Saltonstall (born 1737) being a grandson of Governor Gurdon Saltonstall, of New London, from whom the subject of this Note received his name.

620 "*Winthrop.*"

The second child of Winthrop and Ann Saltonstall became a physician, went to the West Indies and died, young and unmarried, of the yellow fever.

621 "*Rebecca.*"

The eldest daughter of Winthrop and Ann Saltonstall married Peter Christopher, of New London, and lived beyond the age of ninety years.

622 "*The Rev. Thomas W. Coit, D.D.*"

Thomas Winthrop Coit, son of Dr. Thomas and Mary Wanton Coit, of New London, was born in that town June 28, 1803, and died in Middletown, Connecticut, June 21, 1885. He graduated at Yale College in 1821, and became rector of St. Peter's Church, Salem, Massachusetts, and of Christ Church, Cambridge, in the same State, before going to New Rochelle. Nearly twenty-five years of the latter portion of Dr. Coit's life were passed as rector of St. Paul's Church, Troy, New York. For a short period he was a professor in Trinity College, Hartford, and president of Transylvania University, Lexington, Kentucky. In 1854, he was appointed lecturer on ecclesiastical history in Berkeley Divinity School, Middletown, Connecticut, discharging his duties there, in connection with his pastoral work, but finally removing thither in 1872 to make instruction his principal occupation. Dr. Coit was one of the ripest scholars and ablest writers in the Church, and left numerous works of great value. He married Eleanor Forrester, in 1828, and had three children.

623 "*Rev. Gurdon S. Coit.*"

Of the eight children of Dr. Thomas Coit, of New London, the Rev. Gurdon Saltonstall Coit, D.D., was the youngest. In addition to the charge of St. John's Church, Bridgeport, he was later rector successively at West Haven, Naugatuck, and Southport, all in Connecticut. He died about 1870. The third child of Dr. Thomas Coit was Augusta *Dudley*, whose name attests the relationship of the Coits with the Dudley family,

as noted by the Rev. Dr. Thomas W. Coit, in 1846. The mother of Thomas Coit, M.D., was a Grey, of Newport.

624 "*Mary married Captain John Coddington.*"

This marriage occurred January 28, 1759. Captain and Mrs. Coddington had six children: (1) Jane, who married, August 28, 1785, Martin Benson, of Newport, "Governor of Gorée," and died in Newport, December 6, 1836. (2) Mary. (3) Susan, who married John Greene, of Newport, and had two children, John and Mary. (4) Joseph Wanton. (5) William. (6) John.

625 "*John Coddington, of Newport.*"

John Coddington (born October 23, 1728) was a son of Colonel William Coddington, of Newport, and Jane (or Jean), a daughter of the well-known Gabriel Beron. He was a great-grandson of Governor William Coddington, who emigrated to Boston in 1630, subsequently removing to Newport and assisting to form the first settlement there. Captain John Coddington is said to have been lost at sea in 1762, but that date is evidently too early, if the date of his marriage, January 28, 1759 (after which he had six children), is correct.

626 "*Thomas Wickham, of Newport.*"

Thomas Wickham (born 1736) was a son of Captain Thomas Wickham, of Newport, who, together with his brothers Samuel, Benjamin, and Charles, was prominent in Trinity Church and a member of Redwood Library, at its incorporation. All the brothers, too, had the title of Captain, and Samuel, Thomas, and Benjamin appear, from Dr. MacSparran's *Diary*, to have been on the most familiar terms with him. Thomas Wickham, junior, was a warden of Trinity Church as early as 1770, and served as a vestryman of the parish, until the close of the eighteenth century.

627 "*Ruth married William Brown.*"

Ruth Wanton was evidently a namesake of her grandmother, Ruth Bryant, the first wife of Governor Wil-

liam Wanton. A large number of the descendants of Governor and Mrs. Brown (or Browne) are still living in the Bermudas, forming the extensive and prominent Tucker family of the islands.

628 "*Catharine.*"

Catharine Wanton's first husband was Robert Stoddard, a storekeeper in Newport, to whom she was married November 29, 1767. There is, in the register of Trinity Church, a record of the previous marriage of Mr. Stoddard, October 18, 1756, to Mary Pease. After the marriage of Mrs. Stoddard and Dr. Destailleur, they removed to Canada. The fine portraits of Governor Joseph Wanton and "Lady" Wanton, now in the Rhode Island Historical Society's Cabinet in Providence, were formerly in the possession of a descendant,—a Mrs. Destailleur, who lived in the neighbourhood of the New Forest in Hampshire.

629 "*The chair in which Dean Berkeley used to sit.*"

Information concerning the chair is contained in a letter of the Rev. Dr. Hallam to Mr. Updike, written June 22, 1846. When New London was burned by the British, under Benedict Arnold, in September, 1781, Mrs. Ann Saltonstall's furniture was destroyed, and her brother, William Wanton, of Newport, with an apparent view of helping to repair her loss, sent her, presumably with other useful articles, this antique chair. Mrs. Saltonstall's death occurring only two or three years later, her husband, Winthrop Saltonstall, went to live with his daughter, Mrs. Dr. Coit, carrying the chair along with him and allowing it, after his death, to pass to his grandson, Thomas Winthrop Coit.⁶²⁸ In those days it was painted yellow, but is now of a dark brown colour. It is kept in the library or the president's room of Trinity College, Hartford, to which it was given by Dr. Coit, and is regularly brought out on Commencement Day, for the use of the president during the public exercises and while he is conferring degrees. Another antique chair which belonged to Dean Berkeley is preserved by the Massachusetts Historical Society.

It was purchased at the sale of Bishop Berkeley's effects by Timothy Cutler, D.D., first rector of Christ Church, Boston, who was at that time in England to obtain Holy Orders. It is said to have been made in Rome under the direction of the Dean and (according to Dr. Cutler) was modelled on the antique ivory chairs used by the curule aediles. An illustration accompanies the account given of it in the *Proceedings of the Massachusetts Historical Society* for 1855-8 (pp. 24-5).

630 "He went to England for orders."

A letter of the Rev. Ebenezer Miller,¹⁰⁴ rector at Braintree, Massachusetts, introducing Mr. Bass to the Society in London, attests the excellent reputation of the candidate for orders, while, at the same time, it illustrates the haunting fear of small-pox¹⁰⁹ on the part of American visitors to England. It is as follows: "The bearer, Mr. Bass, is a young gentleman bred at Harvard College, and has preached for some time among the dissenters to good acceptance, but now, upon mature consideration, thinks it is his duty to conform to the Church of England, and come over for holy orders, and to be appointed to the new church in Newbury. Both Mr. Plant and the people are highly pleased with him, and, indeed, he is universally well spoken of, as a man of piety and sense, a good preacher and of an agreeable temper. . . .

"There is one thing, in particular, wherein he desires your assistance—viz., that you will do what you can to despatch his business speedily, because he has never had the small-pox, which he is fearful of, it having proved fatal to many New England men in London. . . .

"Mr. Bass is a distant relation of mine and I shall esteem the favour shown as an addition to those already conferred on me." (Hawkins's *Historical Notices*, pp. 219-20.)

631 "Dr. Alden Bradford."

Alden Bradford (born 1765, died 1843) was a graduate of Harvard College in 1786, a tutor in that institution for several years, a Congregational pastor in

Maine, clerk of the supreme court of Massachusetts, a bookseller in Boston, secretary of state for the commonwealth, editor of the *Boston Gazette*, and a prolific author. The work alluded to in the text is his *Biographical Notices of Distinguished Men of Massachusetts*, published in 1842, the year before the author's death, another book, *New England Chronology, 1497-1800*, appearing the year of his death. His principal undertaking was a *History of Massachusetts from 1764 to 1820*.

632 "Dr. Bass."

Upon the Declaration of Independence, Mr. Bass was persuaded to leave out the prayer for the King, in the public services, and was dismissed from the employment of the Society for alleged disloyalty to the British government. With such help, however, as he could obtain he continued the services of the Church until the war was over, remaining pastor of St. Paul's Church, Newburyport, after he became Bishop of Massachusetts and to the end of his life. A very scholarly and interesting *Life of Bishop Bass*, from the pen of the Rev. Dr. D. D. Addison, of Brookline, Massachusetts, appeared in 1897.

633 "Captain Dudley Saltonstall."

Commodore Saltonstall (born in New London, September 8, 1738; died in the West Indies in 1796) was a son of Brigadier-General Gurdon Saltonstall, a grandson of Governor Gurdon Saltonstall, and a brother of Winthrop⁶⁹ (who married Ann Wanton), Roswell,⁴¹ and Gilbert.⁶⁸ He commanded the *Alfred* in Commodore Ezek Hopkins's squadron, in February, 1776, and was commodore of the fleet that left Boston in July, 1779, to reduce a British post on the Penobscot River, the expedition ending in disaster. Saltonstall afterwards commanded the privateer *Minerva*, and captured among other prizes the *Hannah*, a merchant ship bound for New York, with a valuable cargo. Commodore Saltonstall's family removed from New London to the State of New York many years ago, his daughter, Mrs. Walley, being a resident of Brooklyn sixty years since (1905).

634 "*Dr. Levi Wheaton, of Providence.*"

Dr. Wheaton (born in Providence, February 6, 1761; died in the same place, August 29, 1851) graduated at Rhode Island College (now Brown University) in 1782. He was a physician at Hudson, New York, for ten years and in New York city for two years, and spent the remainder of his life in Providence. From 1815 to 1828, he was professor of the theory and practice of medicine in Brown University.

635 "*My college tutor, Mr. Howell.*"

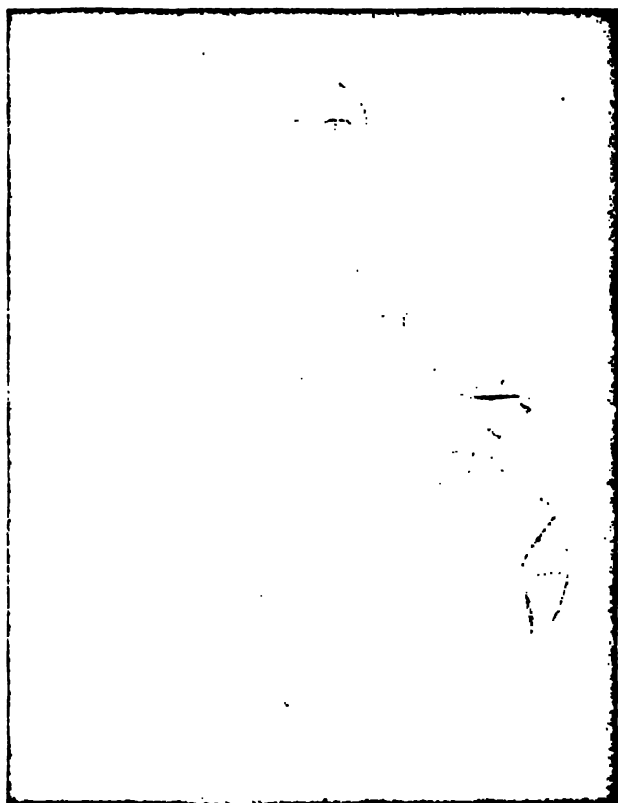
David Howell (born in New Jersey, January 1, 1747; died in Providence, July 21, 1824) was a tutor in Rhode Island College (Brown University) from 1766 to 1769, professor of natural philosophy from 1769 to 1779, and professor of jurisprudence from 1790 to 1824, being also acting president in 1791-2. It is evident that Dr. Wheaton speaks rather loosely in calling Mr. Howell *tutor*, at the particular date when he was in college, in 1778-82. Mr. Howell was also a member of the Continental Congress, a justice of the supreme court, and an attorney-general of Rhode Island.

636 "*The wise son of Sirach.*"

Dr. Babcock would, perhaps, have experienced some difficulty in designating the exact chapter and verse in the *book of Ecclesiasticus* where this passage is found. It was probably a somewhat quizzical adaptation of Zechariah iv. 10.

637 "*Mr. John Bours, of Newport.*"

There is no other name which occurs so frequently in the *Annals of Trinity Church, Newport*, as that of John Bours. From Easter Monday, 1765, when he was elected "the younger Church Warden," to Easter Monday, 1811, when he formally declined any further election as a church officer, on account of "the infirmities incident to his period of life, added to very ill health," he was constantly clerk of the vestry, vestryman, or warden. Few of the activities of the church proceeded during that period without Mr. Bours's very efficient



Mrs. Joshua Babcock
(Blackburn)

and devoted coöperation. For five years, while the parish was without a rector, he officiated as a lay reader, receiving, under the signature of Francis Malbone, warden, the unanimous sincere thanks of the congregation. The proposal that he should enter into Holy Orders and become the minister of the church, Mr. Bours, however, reluctantly but firmly declined. After a most useful life he passed away, July 26, 1815, in the eighty-first year of his age. It is probable that Mr. Bours was a son of Peter Bours, senior,^m who died in 1761, and, if so, a younger brother of the Rev. Peter Bours,^m sometime rector of St. Michael's Church, Marblehead. The town record of the family is only fragmentary.

638 "*Gilbert Saltonstall.*"

In referring, a page or two above, in the text, to Dr. Babcock's "three sons and *two* daughters," Dr. Wheaton was not strictly accurate, as was not strange, after the passage of sixty-five years, when the writer himself had reached the age of eighty-four. But he had already mentioned Mrs. John Bours and Mrs. Dudley Saltonstall as daughters of the Doctor and here added Mrs. Gilbert Saltonstall. As a fact, Dr. Babcock and Hannah (Stanton), his wife (married August 11, 1735), had five daughters, Hannah, Frances, Amelia, Harriet, and Sally, all of whom may not, however, have been living at the date of Dr. Wheaton's acquaintance with the family. In addition to Harry, Luke, and Adam, already named, there was also a son Paul.

Gilbert Saltonstall (born 1752) was a younger brother of Winthrop,^m Dudley,^m and Roswell^m (born 1741), a son of Brigadier-General Gurdon Saltonstall and a grandson of Governor Gurdon Saltonstall. He married Harriet, the fourth daughter of Dr. Babcock, Mrs. Dudley Saltonstall being Frances, the second. A granddaughter of Gilbert and Harriet, Miss Harriet Babcock Saltonstall, was living in New London in 1846.

639 "*The venerable Samuel Ward.*"

Samuel Ward (born in Newport, May 27, 1725; died, scarcely old enough to be *venerable*, in Philadelphia,

March 26, 1776) was a son of Richard Ward, colonial governor of Rhode Island. In early life he removed to Westerly, Rhode Island. In 1761, he was appointed chief justice of the colony, and in 1762, 1765, and 1766 was elected governor. He was active in the founding of Rhode Island College and, in the Continental Congress, uniformly advocated the most patriotic measures.

640 "*Thomas Carter, for the murder of Jackson.*"

An account of this *cause célèbre* of the day in the Colony of Rhode Island is given in Updike's *Memoirs of the Rhode Island Bar* (pp. 58-62, note). It was in connection with this case that Dr. MacSparran, in 1751, preached at the court, on Tower Hill, before the condemned murderer, his curious sermon (now deposited in the registry of the diocese) from the text (St. Matthew v. 21), "Ye have heard that it was said by them of old time, *Thou shalt not kill*," in which he seeks to establish the proposition that "murder is an act of excessive mischief and cruelty to our neighbour." A paper which is apparently the "dying confession" of Carter, with interlineations by Dr. MacSparran, is in the Updike Collection of Autographs in the Providence Public Library.

641 "*So severely affected by a fit of sickness.*"

The following action, in view of this affection, was taken by the General Assembly in May, 1776: "Whereas it hath incontestably appeared to this Assembly that Henry Babcock, Esq., Colonel of a regiment in the service of this Colony, is, at times, deprived of the perfect use of his reason and thereby rendered unfit to command, *It is Voted and Resolved* that the said Henry Babcock be and he is hereby dismissed from the Command of the said regiment and that office is hereby declared vacant."

642 "*Mrs. William Palmer, of New York.*"

Mr. J. Hammond Trumbull,³⁰ in a letter from Stonington, dated October 10, 1845, observes: "The portrait of Colonel Babcock has, until within a few months past, remained at Stonington, in the possession of Mrs.

Lucy Babcock (widow of his son, Major Paul), and at the house of her daughter, *Mrs. Nathaniel Palmer*. . . . Captain Nathaniel Palmer will be here in the course of a fortnight." This picture now (1907) belongs to Mr. Irving Babcock, of New York, and is reproduced in this work.

643 "*Major [Benjamin] Brenton.*"

Jahleel Brenton (born 1655, died 1732), son of Governor William, in his will, made July 2, 1731, and proved November 13, 1732, bequeathed to his nephew Ebenezer, son of Ebenezer Brenton, his nephew Benjamin, son of William Brenton, and two cousins named Church, several tracts of land in South Kingstown, in severalty, together with one thousand acres lying partly in North Kingstown and partly in South Kingstown, apparently in common. Ebenezer, known as *Major*,⁴⁰² lived until 1766. Benjamin outlived his uncle but a few years, dying previously to March, 1740, when his only son, Benjamin (born October 16, 1710),—the *Major* Benjamin of this Note,—in order to recover certain land, brought a suit, in which he is described as "Benjamin Brenton, only son and heir of Benjamin Brenton, eldest son of William Brenton, one of the sons of William Brenton, Sr." Major Benjamin Brenton, as seen by the entry in the text, died in the same year as his father's cousin and coheir, Major Ebenezer. An account of Major Benjamin's brother Jahleel and of some of his twenty-two children will be found in Note 415.

644 "*The Rev^d Doct^r Caner.*"

Dr. Henry Caner was, at the date of this convention, rector of King's Chapel (sometimes called Stone Chapel), Boston. He was born in (or about) 1770, probably in England. It is likely that his parents emigrated to America, as he graduated at Yale College in 1724. Soon after his graduation he began to read theology under the direction of the Rev. Samuel Johnson,¹²⁸ of Stratford, Connecticut. In the spring of 1727, he went to England for Holy Orders, and was appointed missionary of the S. P. G. at Fairfield, Connecticut. During

twenty years he continued to labour with the most satisfactory fruits in that place, as well as in a new station, which he early established at Norwalk, and in another at Stamford. In April, 1747, Mr. Caner became rector of King's Chapel, as noted above, continuing there until the outbreak of the Revolutionary War. In 1766, he received the degree of Doctor of Divinity from the University of Oxford. Adhering to the British government, he proceeded in 1776 to England, and received from the S. P. G. an honorary appointment to the vacant mission at Bristol, Rhode Island, holding it until 1782, although it is not probable that he ever visited the town. (Munro's *History of Bristol*, p. 151.) Having regard to his long and faithful service, the Society continued his salary at £60 to the time of his death, at Long Ashton, Somersetshire, in 1792, at the age of ninety-two. On account of Dr. Caner's early entry into the ministry and his long service, he has been styled "the Father of the American clergy." His brother Richard was a clergyman settled at Fairfield and other Connecticut towns. Another allusion to Dr. Caner will be found in a note of *America Dissected* (Appendix A). There is a curious tradition that some of the sacramental plate of King's Chapel was preserved in a branch of the Caner family, for restoration to its original use, when the Chapel should return to the Anglican Communion, as a proof of the high and holy influence exerted there by the patriarch for the period of a generation. In addition to a large number of other sermons of Dr. Caner which were printed, there was one entitled *The True Nature and Method of Christian Preaching Examined and Stated*.

645 "The Rev. Mr. Greaton."

The Rev. James Greaton, perhaps a son of John Greaton, of Roxbury, and if so probably an elder brother of Brigadier-General John Greaton, of the Revolutionary army, graduated at Harvard College in 1754. He was ordained by the Bishop of London in 1760, and became curate to Dr. Cutler, in Christ Church, Boston. After the death of the Doctor, Mr. Greaton was appointed by the

Society to the vacant mission, a position which, however, he shortly resigned. From 1769 until his death, in 1773, he was settled at Huntington, New York.

646 "*The Rev. Mr. Lyons.*"

The Rev. John Lyon was the first resident minister of the church in Taunton, remaining there from 1764 to 1769, and marrying, during his residence, Helen (Baylies) Walker, the most prominent Churchwoman in the parish. In 1769, harassed, as it is supposed, by the temper of the times, he surrendered his excellent work at Taunton and removed to the South. He had not previously been a missionary of the London Society, but is recorded, in the S. P. G. Digest, as having been appointed, in that year, to Lewes, Delaware, where he remained until his resignation, in 1774, when he removed to Virginia. Bishop Meade, in *The Old Churches and Families of Virginia*, remarks: "The first minister on any of our lists of St. George's Parish, in Accomack, was Rev. John Lyon from Rhode Island, who was in the parish in the year 1774 and continued there during and sometime after the war. Being more of an Englishman than an American in his feelings, his time was very uncomfortable during the Revolution." Mr. Lyon lies buried in the church-yard of St. George's. The Rev. John Lyon is to be distinguished from the Rev. James Lyons, itinerant in Connecticut in 1744 and settled at Brookhaven, New York, 1745-65.

647 "*The Rev. Mr. N. T. Bent.*"

The Rev. Nathaniel T. Bent, after leaving Taunton, was connected for a season with the diocese of Maine. At a later time he became rector of All Saints' Church, Worcester, Massachusetts, and finally principal of a school in the same city, dying sometime previously to 1860. He was an earnest and interesting preacher and a polished and scholarly gentleman.

648 "*George Browne.*"

The statement of the text as to the Scottish origin of the South Kingstown family of Browns, to which Gov-

ernor George belonged, has been more or less vigorously questioned, in the absence of known documentary evidence attesting the tradition. Mr. Austin (*Genealogical Dictionary of Rhode Island*, p. 260), under *Jeremiah Brown*, third son of Chad, the progenitor of the Providence family of Browns, remarks, "Possibly Samuel, Daniel and William Brown of Kings-Town were his sons, but there is no direct evidence to show it." Mrs. Robinson, however, author of *The Hazard Family of Rhode Island*, affirms that, in certain documents, Daniel and Samuel Brown call themselves sons of Jeremiah and also call William brother. Nor is there anything improbable in this assertion. Under date of August 12, 1889, Mr. Ray Greene Huling writes:

"While at Wickford . . . I happened upon the record of a deed which shows that a Daniel Brown sells land to his brother Samuel, which land had been given to Daniel by his father Jeremiah. The land was bounded S by John Watson, W by Henry Gardner and E by the footpath or highway. [Dated Apl 26—year burned off. The opposite page is dated 1710.]

"Daniel Brown was a Surveyor. He bought into the Shannock purchase in 1709."

Jeremiah Brown was not born until after the arrival of his parents in Boston, in 1638, inasmuch as Chad Brown deposed that he, his wife Elizabeth, and his son John then landed from the ship *Martin*. He removed from Providence to Newport, and was living there at some time between 1660 and 1669, since he let his boat to bring down people from Providence, upon the order of Governor William Brenton, the limits of whose two terms were the above years. (Rhode Island Colonial Records, ii. 366.)

Jeremiah Brown's only recorded child, probably by his first wife, Mary, was James, the date of his birth being unknown. But about 1680 he was married, a second time, to Mary Cook, widow of Thomas, and had, by her, presumably, Samuel, Daniel, and William. In 1687, he was paying taxes in Kings Town, and in 1690, the year of his death, "was appointed, by the Assem-

bly, to proportion Kingstown's part of money for the French and Indian War." In 1691, Mary Brown, widow of Jeremiah, had ninety acres, at East Greenwich, laid out to her.

In October, 1702, Samuel Brown (born probably about 1681) was married, in Kings Town, to Mary——, by whom he had nine children. The fact that he named his eldest son Jeremiah lends colour to the theory that he was a son of the original Brown of that name. Samuel Brown was repeatedly a church warden of St. Paul's and frequently appears in Dr. MacSparran's *Diary*.

In November, 1707, William Brown (born probably about 1685) was married, as noted in the text, to Elizabeth Robinson, by whom he had seven or eight children. Of these, the sixth, Robert (born July 26, 1718), was married, August 29, 1745, to Sarah Franklin, a daughter of Abel, of Newport, and a niece of Benjamin Franklin, having by her four children, of whom George, the future deputy governor, was the eldest. Their father as well as their mother and stepmother having died while these children were under age, they were left to the guardianship of their uncle, Thomas, third child of William Brown. Governor Brown's daughter Hannah became the wife of Rouse Babcock, of Westerly, January 13, 1801, leaving several children. William Brown is said to have attached a final *e* to his name, in all documents, although the other members of the family do not appear to have followed his example.

649 "*William Robinson's*."

Deputy Governor William Robinson married, as his second wife, Mrs. Abigail (Gardiner) Hazard, an older sister of Mrs. MacSparran. It was their second son, William Robinson (born August 1, 1729); at whose house the marriage of George Brown to his daughter Hannah occurred. As Robert Brown, father of George, was a first cousin of William Robinson, the bride and groom were, as stated in the text, *second cousins*. It is not, however, quite so clear how they were also *first cousins*. William Robinson is said, but apparently on insufficient

634 "*Dr. Levi Wheaton, of Providence.*"

Dr. Wheaton (born in Providence, February 6, 1761; died in the same place, August 29, 1851) graduated at Rhode Island College (now Brown University) in 1782. He was a physician at Hudson, New York, for ten years and in New York city for two years, and spent the remainder of his life in Providence. From 1815 to 1828, he was professor of the theory and practice of medicine in Brown University.

635 "*My college tutor, Mr. Howell.*"

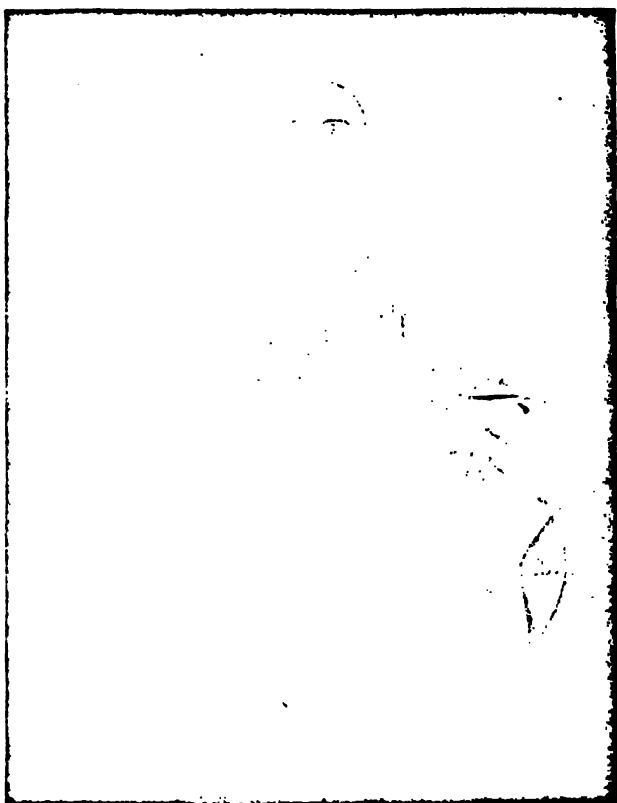
David Howell (born in New Jersey, January 1, 1747; died in Providence, July 21, 1824) was a tutor in Rhode Island College (Brown University) from 1766 to 1769, professor of natural philosophy from 1769 to 1779, and professor of jurisprudence from 1790 to 1824, being also acting president in 1791-2. It is evident that Dr. Wheaton speaks rather loosely in calling Mr. Howell *tutor*, at the particular date when he was in college, in 1778-82. Mr. Howell was also a member of the Continental Congress, a justice of the supreme court, and an attorney-general of Rhode Island.

636 "*The wise son of Sirach.*"

Dr. Babcock would, perhaps, have experienced some difficulty in designating the exact chapter and verse in the *book of Ecclesiasticus* where this passage is found. It was probably a somewhat quizzical adaptation of Zechariah iv. 10.

637 "*Mr. John Bours, of Newport.*"

There is no other name which occurs so frequently in the *Annals of Trinity Church, Newport*, as that of John Bours. From Easter Monday, 1765, when he was elected "the younger Church Warden," to Easter Monday, 1811, when he formally declined any further election as a church officer, on account of "the infirmities incident to his period of life, added to very ill health," he was constantly clerk of the vestry, vestryman, or warden. Few of the activities of the church proceeded during that period without Mr. Bours's very efficient



Mrs. Joshua Babcock
(Blackburn)

was one of the founders of the town and one of its first officers. He had two wives, both named Martha, and four children, and died in 1680.

654. "*His son, Robert.*"

Robert Hazard, only known son of the emigrant from the United Kingdom, Thomas Hazard (mentioned in the last Note), was born in 1635, and died not earlier than 1710. Although his father appeared in Boston before the close of 1635, it is believed that Robert was born in the Old World (it is said, in England or Ireland, an important family bearing the name still existing in the latter country). In 1655, Robert Hazard was admitted a freeman of the town of Portsmouth, Rhode Island. In 1659, or a little earlier, he was married to Mary, a daughter of Thomas and Anne Brownell. In 1671, he bought five hundred acres of land, in Kings Town, of the Pettaquamscutt Purchasers. In 1693, he called himself "late of Portsmouth, now of Kings Town."

655. "[*Mayor*] *George Hazard.*"

The remainder of the article from the *Newport Mercury* of August 15, 1797, of which the beginning is given in the text, is written with so much feeling and evident sincerity, that it is here reproduced:

"At the age of 74 years he closed a long and political life, in which he had no other object but the public Good and desired no other reward but the public Confidence. Successively Legislator and Judge, appointed to compose Laws and called upon to administer them, displaying all the ease of native Eloquence with all the power of solid Judgement,—without Ambition and without vanity, the Honours of office flowed in upon him, unsolicited and undesired. They were Homage paid to virtue, which intreaties alone could force him to accept and which no low intrigue was practised to preserve. At a period of life, when Nature, almost exhausted, seeks refuge in retirement, at the Age of sixty and five years, he engaged in a novel, in a delicate and embarrassing undertaking; as Mayor of Newport, he sacrificed his own to the general interest and

yielded to solicitation when acquiescence became almost a crime. With what ability and firmness he performed the duties of that office, let recollection, so far as it can trace her own feelings, so far as they have been engaged, inform us.

"Amid the Party and distress of that period,—amid the Violence of the one and the alarming Apprehensions of the other, he entered into office with a modest Diffidence, and in its execution imparted a vigour to Newport.

"Nor were the Honours of public life forfeited by private Corruption. If in politics he was great, in domestic life he was respectable, mild, affable, prudent, liberal, temperate; scrupulously just and unaffectedly religious. Never were virtues more the effect of feeling and less the Consequence of legal obligation. He was moral from the dictates of Nature and not from the cold suggestions of human Policy."

The inscription upon the monument of "Mayor George," evidently composed by the same friend who wrote the above obituary notice, is as follows:

SACRED
TO THE MEMORY OF
THE HON. GEORGE HAZARD, ESQ.,
WHO WAS BORN JUNE 15, 1724
AND DIED AUGUST 11, 1797.
ALMOST FORTY YEARS OF HIS LIFE
WERE SPENT
IN THE SERVICE OF HIS COUNTRY
WITHOUT AMBITION
AND WITHOUT THE HOPE OF REWARD.
HE ACCEPTED THE VARIOUS IMPORTANT OFFICES OF
LEGISLATOR, JUDGE & MAYOR OF NEWPORT
WITH DIFFIDENCE
AND EXECUTED THEM WITH ABILITY.

656 "*Thomas Cranston and Abraham Redwood . . . married sisters.*"

It is said that Mrs. Cranston and Mrs. Redwood were first cousins rather than sisters. Joseph and Abraham Coggeshall were brothers. Joseph's daughter Mary was the wife of Thomas Cranston, and Abraham's daughter Martha the wife of Abraham Redwood. Rebecca, a

March 26, 1776) was a son of Richard Ward, colonial governor of Rhode Island. In early life he removed to Westerly, Rhode Island. In 1761, he was appointed chief justice of the colony, and in 1762, 1765, and 1766 was elected governor. He was active in the founding of Rhode Island College and, in the Continental Congress, uniformly advocated the most patriotic measures.

640 "*Thomas Carter, for the murder of Jackson.*"

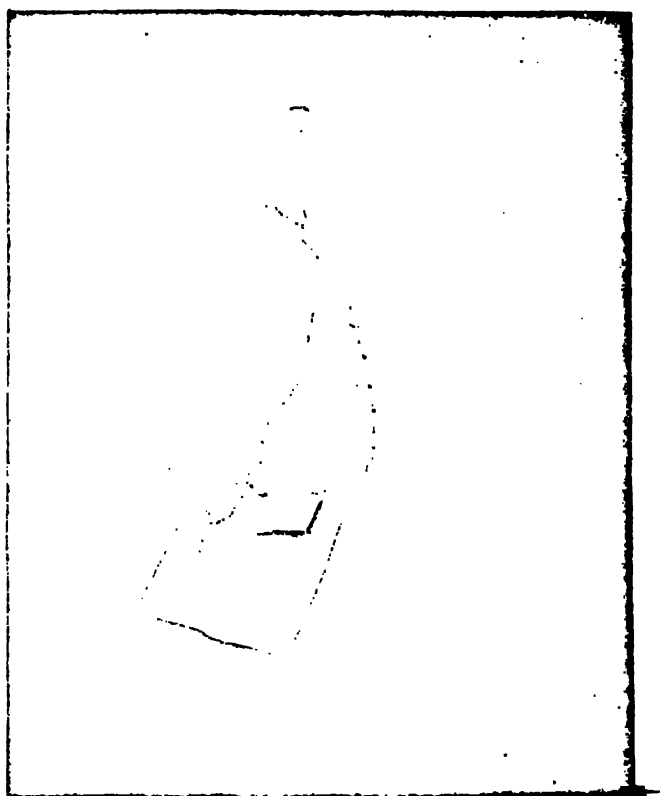
An account of this *cause célèbre* of the day in the Colony of Rhode Island is given in Updike's *Memoirs of the Rhode Island Bar* (pp. 58-62, note). It was in connection with this case that Dr. MacSparran, in 1751, preached at the court, on Tower Hill, before the condemned murderer, his curious sermon (now deposited in the registry of the diocese) from the text (St. Matthew v. 21), "Ye have heard that it was said by them of old time, *Thou shalt not kill*," in which he seeks to establish the proposition that "murder is an act of excessive mischief and cruelty to our neighbour." A paper which is apparently the "dying confession" of Carter, with interlineations by Dr. MacSparran, is in the Updike Collection of Autographs in the Providence Public Library.

641 "*So severely affected by a fit of sickness.*"

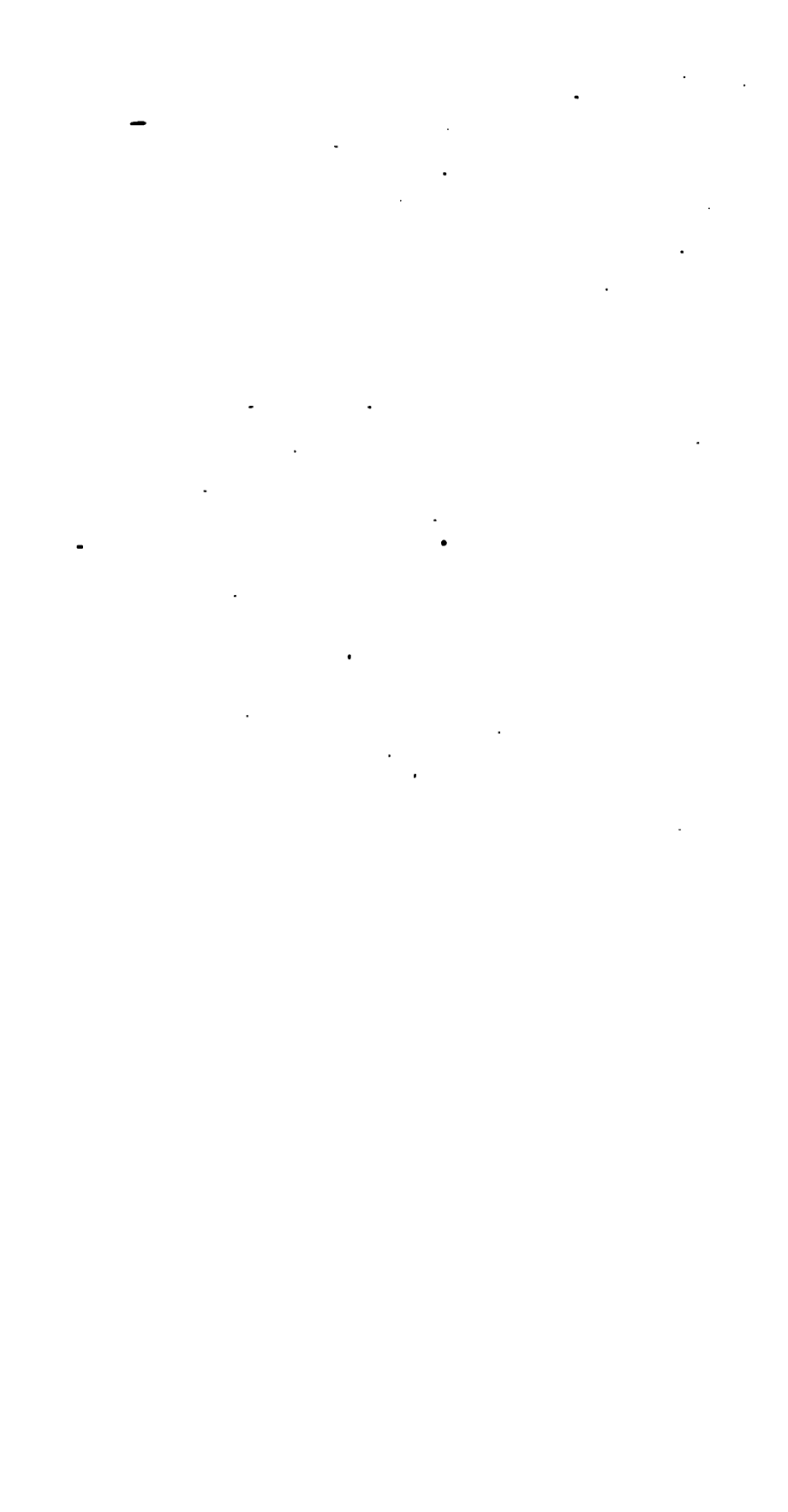
The following action, in view of this affection, was taken by the General Assembly in May, 1776: "Whereas it hath incontestably appeared to this Assembly that Henry Babcock, Esq., Colonel of a regiment in the service of this Colony, is, at times, deprived of the perfect use of his reason and thereby rendered unfit to command, *It is Voted and Resolved* that the said Henry Babcock be and he is hereby dismissed from the Command of the said regiment and that office is hereby declared vacant."

642 "*Mrs. William Palmer, of New York.*"

Mr. J. Hammond Trumbull,²⁰⁰ in a letter from Stonington, dated October 10, 1845, observes: "The portrait of Colonel Babcock has, until within a few months past, remained at Stonington, in the possession of Mrs.



Hon. Thomas Cranston
(Copy)



preaching and speaking against slavery. Mr. Woolman visited Narragansett in 1748 and again in 1760, holding, on the latter occasion, repeated meetings and going "through deep exercises that were mortifying to the creaturely will," inasmuch as he felt impelled to the "unpleasant task" of pleading with the excellent Quakers concerning their slaves. It was while attending a quarterly meeting of Friends, in England, that the preacher and philanthropist met the frequent fate of American visitors to that country in the eighteenth century, by taking the small-pox and dying after a very few days. John Woolman published a large number of religious and benevolent works, of which *Some Considerations on the Keeping of Negroes* may be mentioned, but the *Journal of John Woolman's Life and Travels in the Service of the Gospel* is his most interesting production. It is a proof of his possessing a true genius for expression that the writings of this plain Quaker tailor, who probably never had a thought of producing literature, won hearty praise from that past master of the art, Charles Lamb.

660 "*Moses Brown.*"

This Rhode Island philanthropist, youngest of the "Four Brothers," was born in Providence, September 23, 1738, and died there September 6, 1836. Although reared a Baptist, he became a Friend and the founder of the Yearly Meeting Boarding-School, which now bears his name. In 1773, he proved his faith by his works in being among the first to manumit all his slaves.

661 "*Jeremiah Austin.*"

The subject of this Note, among the *seven* Jeremiah Austins said to have been living in southern Rhode Island at this period, is believed to have been one of three born in 1730. He was a great-grandson of Robert, who died about 1687 and who is the assumed ancestor of the Narragansett Austins, and a grandson of Jeremiah, who died in 1754. He was probably a son of Robert, who died before his father, in 1752, although Robert's brother Jeremiah also had a son Jeremiah born in 1730. Both

the brothers, according to their inventories, were poor men, not likely to have been able to leave much more than a single slave to a child. In 1765, Jeremiah Austin appears upon the accounts of "College Tom," as labouring at mowing, with his sons as helpers.

662 "William T. Robinson."

Mr. Robinson²³³ was a son of Thomas (son of Deputy Governor William and born 1731) and the father of the beautiful Mrs. Mary Hunter, of Newport. He is introduced in T. R. Hazard's *Recollections of Olden Times* as relating an amusing anecdote.

663 "Thomas R. [Hazard]."

Thomas Robinson Hazard was born in South Kingstown, January 3, 1797, and died in New York city. He united sheep-raising with manufacturing and thus gained his well-known sobriquet of "Shepherd Tom." Soon after attaining the age of forty-one, Mr. Hazard retired from business and purchased a choice estate upon the island of Rhode Island, where he passed the remainder of his days. His *Recollections of Olden Times* and his *Jonny-Cake Papers*, although not always to be taken as sober history, evince a lively imagination and, like other poetical productions, are perhaps truer than the truth. The fact that the *Recollections* were issued when Mr. Hazard was over eighty years of age lends a sunset charm to one of the most attractive books ever written about old Narragansett. Mr. Hazard married Frances Minturn,²³⁴ of New York.

664 "Rowland G[ibson Hazard]."

Mr. Hazard is too well known, as possessing one of the most powerful intellects ever produced in the State of Rhode Island, to need any notice in this connection. It may be stated, however, to complete the record of the family, that he was born in South Kingstown, October 9, 1801, and died June 24, 1888. A biographical sketch of Mr. Hazard has been prepared by his granddaughter, Miss Caroline Hazard, and prefixed to his collected works.

665 "Joseph P. Hazard."

Joseph Peace Hazard was born February 17, 1807, in Burlington, New Jersey, where his parents lived for a few years. For all but the first twelve years of his life, however, his home was in South Kingstown. In his earlier mature years he was engaged in manufacturing, but soon abandoned it for travel, during more than a score of years, in many foreign lands. He began, in 1846, the erection of what is known as "Hazard Castle," near Narragansett Pier, now surmounted by a massive square granite tower. In the spacious grounds around the house he introduced all the trees which he could procure in different regions of the globe and acclimatize in Narragansett, encouraging the native birds of this section of America to dwell unmolested among their branches. Although Mr. Hazard was not without some eccentric ideas and habits, yet in his nearness to nature and his sympathy with the dumb world and especially with birds he seemed a kinsman of Francis of Assisi. The notices of this old Rhode Island family are not complete without a reference to another brother, William Robinson Hazard (born December 15, 1803), who lived at Poughkeepsie, and to four daughters, Eliza Gibson Hazard (born 1799), Isabella Wakefield Hazard (born 1809), Mary Peace Hazard (born 1814), and Anna Hazard (born 1820), all unmarried. Miss Anna has but lately (January, 1905) died.

666 "Rowland Hazard."

The Quaker love of *plain language* and abhorrence of heathen names for days and months are strikingly shown in the record of the birth of "College Tom's" son Rowland, on "the fourth of the fourth month, second day of the week, about ten o'clock in the forenoon, 1763." He married, in 1793, Mary, daughter of Isaac Peace, and in her honour the village of Peace Dale, where he started a manufacturing business, was named. In addition to the textile industry which has developed into the Peace Dale Manufacturing Company, Rowland Hazard had also shipping interests. Late in life he re-

moved to Pleasant Valley, New York, where he died July 1, 1835.

667 "*Virginia Tom.*"

"Virginia Tom" was a first cousin of "College Tom," being a son of Jonathan, younger brother of Robert, the father of the latter. He was born February 22, 1727, and died April 27, 1804. He received from his father a fine farm in Boston Neck, now called the "Brown Farm," but early removed to Newport. The name of his first wife was Mary Preeson Bowdoin, a daughter of Peter Bowdoin, of Virginia, this fact supplying him his by-name. The Virginia Bowdoin's are descended from Jean Bowdoin, whose younger brother James was the ancestor of the New England branch of the family, including Governor Bowdoin, of Massachusetts, the patron of Bowdoin College in Maine. Mrs. Hazard died, after about fourteen years of married life, and was buried upon her husband's farm, in Narragansett. The following is the inscription upon her grave-stone:

IN MEMORY OF
MARY B. WIFE OF THOMAS HAZARD
AND
DAUGHTER OF PETER BOWDOIN, ESQ.,
OF VIRGINIA.
DIED APRIL YE 17TH 1760,
IN YE 32D YEAR OF HER AGE;
A LOVING AND KIND WIFE.

Abigail Hazard, a daughter of Mrs. Mary Bowdoin, Hazard, married Walter Watson, and became the mother of Isabella Watson, second wife of John J. Watson, and Abby Watson, wife of Wilkins Updike, thus making the Watsons and Updikes, of Boston Neck and Kingston, descendants of Peter Bowdoin, of Virginia. Mrs. Hazard's remains have been tenderly removed from the Boston Neck farm of her husband to the burying-ground of Wilkins Updike, in the vicinity.

668 "*Eunice Rhodes, of Pawtuxet.*"

Eunice Rhodes (born December 13, 1741) was the younger daughter of William, a grandson of Zachariah

Rhodes, the founder of the family in Rhode Island. Eunice Rhodes's grandfather, John Rhodes, married Waite Waterman, a granddaughter of Roger Williams. William Rhodes, in his will, proved 1772, left his daughter, Eunice Hazard, half of a farm in Scituate, two hundred dollars, and another farm till her son Thomas Hazard should be of age.

- 669 "The General Assembly humanely directed the rents . . . to be paid to her."

The vote covering this concession is interesting on account of the person charged with its execution: "It is further voted and resolved [February, 1782], that William Channing,^{1st} Esq., be, and he is hereby required and directed to pay unto the aforesaid Eunice Hazard the amount of the rents for the year past of the house and estate, which did belong unto the said Thomas Hazard, lying in Newport, as soon as he shall receive the same."

- 670 "Jonathan J. Hazard."

The middle letter in this Jonathan Hazard's name does not appear to have been an original part of it, nor is it found except in a signature to a letter in *The Hazard Family of Rhode Island*. It probably came to be used simply as a means of designating that this Jonathan Hazard, out of a large number so named (there are more than twenty mentioned in the above work), was a son of a Jonathan. His carefulness in dress and his courtly manners gave him the sobriquet of "Beau Jonathan." Being a brother of "Virginia Tom," it is unnecessary to repeat here his line of descent. He was born about 1744, and died after 1824. The *chairing* of Mr. Hazard, mentioned in the text, is said to be the only instance known in Rhode Island of copying the old English fashion of thus treating a popular leader.

- 671 "At St. John's."

This is not the city of St. John's, in Newfoundland, but the *Isle St. Jean*, changed, in 1800, to Prince Edward Island, as now known, in honour of the Duke of Kent, the father of Queen Victoria.

672 "*Mrs. Walter Watson.*"

Judging from the profile portrait of Abigail Hazard, eldest daughter of "Virginia Tom," given in this book, she was not one whose presence and influence could be safely disregarded, nor one whom, judging from her bright and pleasant expression, any one would wish to disregard. One would judge that she shared, in no small degree, the energy of her father and the Gallic vivacity of her Huguenot mother. She was born December 25, 1751, married Walter Watson, and died February 2, 1837. In addition to a son, Walter, who died young, she had two daughters, mentioned in Note 667.

673 "*Mr. Elisha Watson.*"

Elisha Watson was born October 1, 1776, and died July 7, 1847. Elisha and Ann (Cole) Watson had nine children, of whom the eldest son, the late Elisha Watson, of Wakefield, Rhode Island, was born October 7, 1808, and died May 31, 1877.

674 "*Ann Cole.*"

Ann Cole was the eldest daughter of William Cole, son of John Cole and great-grandson of John^{1st} and Susannah (Hutchinson) Cole. She was born in 1785, and died August 27, 1874. Her mother was Mary (originally Susannah) Hazard, daughter of "Virginia Tom."

675 "*Abby Watson.*"

Abigail Watson, daughter of Walter and Abigail (Hazard) Watson, was born January 22, 1792, and died March 31, 1843. (See sketch of Mr. Updike at beginning of this work.)

676 "*Welcome Arnold.*"

Welcome Arnold was, in his day, one of the strong men and enterprising merchants of Providence, which he frequently represented in the General Assembly. Between 1780 and 1795, he was five times elected speaker of the house and served also as a conservative member of the paper money convention of 1786, at East Greenwich. Soon after 1772, Mr. Arnold purchased the large

unfinished house which had been occupied by James Sabin as an inn, and in which the plot for the capture of the *Gaspee* was laid, at the northeast corner of South Main and Planet streets, Providence. After completing the building, he lived in it, until his death in 1798. It later became successively the residence of his eldest son, Samuel G. Arnold, and his youngest son, Colonel Richard J. Arnold, being finally occupied by his grandson, Samuel G. Arnold, junior, the historian of Rhode Island and lieutenant-governor of the State. Upon the remodeling or demolishing of the ancient house, a few years since, the old woodwork around the fireplace of the dining-room or *Gaspee* room, and all the interior finish of the apartment were removed to the residence of a granddaughter of Welcome Arnold, Mrs. William R. Talbot, at "Young Orchard," Providence, where a room of corresponding dimensions was constructed for their reception. (*The History of Rhode Island*, by Samuel Greene Arnold, ii. 312, 523.)

677 "*Wolsey's fall, to rise no more.*"

As the causes of the *débâcle* of Jonathan J. Hazard are so little ascertained and so largely founded on suspicion, it seems no more than fair to present a letter, in respect to the matter, written by him to a relative, Thomas B. Hazard, in an evidently ingenuous spirit and with a transparent consciousness of right. The document was, no doubt, unknown to Mr. Updike when he wrote the accompanying narrative, and appears to have been first published by Mrs. Robinson, in *The Hazard Family of Rhode Island* (pp. 49, 50). It is as follows:

Jamestown, June 7 18

DEAR KINSMAN:

I HAVE thought of your disappointment in not being appointed Judge. You may be assured it is for your advantage that you are not chosen. It would have led you further into political matters, than you are, and you have already, as well as myself, gone too far on that road.

It is a pleasing thing, while everything moves with

success and we are flying away before the wind and the tide of prosperity, and every one that meets you will greet you with submission and reverence; but let it only be in the power of these very men that you have served most, to sacrifice you to their own advantage and you will find there is not one in a thousand but would embrace the opportunity. I speak from experience. The people that I have taken the most pains to serve have sacrificed me, as far as lay in their power. That is nothing new, it was ever so and ever will be so. It is the greatest misfortune that is resident to man, that lack of resolution, stability, and integrity. Look back and read the history of the world, and you will find the greatest, and some of the best men in the world, have been brought to the block by traitorous companions. I hope you will profit by this little disappointment, and avoid thereby a greater mischief. All these disappointments are bitter and, of course, disagreeable, but as they are suffered for our good, we ought to bear them with that manly fortitude that becomes great minds. I have been principal actor in three State revolutions, and if I was to show you the history, you would not believe it, until you paused, for I have been thrice sacrificed, once in the year 1790 and twice since, and although the authors have no thought that I am possessed of the means and instruments, I have them. I have not only the men's names, but the rooms in the houses where it was agreed upon. Two were in the dead scenes of the night.

Notwithstanding I have ever been the slave of my friends, I find, when they think there is a prospect of selling an old friend for an new one, they embrace the opportunity. Look back on time, and point out the man that has been deep in politics in this State, and you will find he died poor, if not in actual distress, and at the close of life I imagine miserable. Reflect on this and write me an answer.

In haste, from your well-wisher, friend and kinsman,
JON'N J. HAZARD

The town in New York to which Mr. Hazard removed was Verona, in Oneida County, nine miles south-

west of Rome, where he became a prominent man and was much respected.

678 "*The late Honourable Elisha R. Potter.*"

Elisha Reynolds Potter was born in South Kingstown, November 5, 1764, and died there September 26, 1835. Beginning life as a blacksmith's apprentice and a soldier, he became a lawyer, speaker of the Rhode Island House of Representatives for six years, and a member of Congress for four terms. In local matters Mr. Potter evinced much public spirit and was regarded with high respect. He was the second president of the Landholder's Bank in Kingston and took an interest in public education. It has been said of him that "few political men of Rhode Island ever acquired or maintained a more commanding influence." His portrait is shown in this work.

His son, of the same name (born in South Kingstown, June 20, 1811; died there April 10, 1882), was a graduate of Harvard in 1830, a member of Congress, and a judge of the supreme court of Rhode Island. He was the author of the very valuable work, *The Early History of Narragansett*, frequently quoted in these volumes, and published in 1835. Another work from his pen, which Arnold, in his *History of Rhode Island*, characterizes as an able pamphlet upon the colonial currency of Rhode Island, was *A Brief Account of the Emission of Paper Money* (Providence, 1837). From May, 1849, till October, 1854, Mr. Potter was State commissioner of public schools, in connection with which office he wrote many important reports, serving to awaken an enlightened interest in general education.

679 "*Commodore Oliver Hazard Perry.*"

Without repeating the well-known story of Commodore Perry, it is interesting to note that he was born (August 23, 1785) in the village of Rocky Brook, South Kingstown, in the "west chamber" of the house of William Rodman, still standing (1895).

680 "*Oliver Hazard, of South Kingstown.*"

Mr. Hazard (born September 13, 1710; died April 14, 1792) married, December 9, 1736, Elizabeth Raymond, of New London, Connecticut.

681 "*John Case Esq.*"

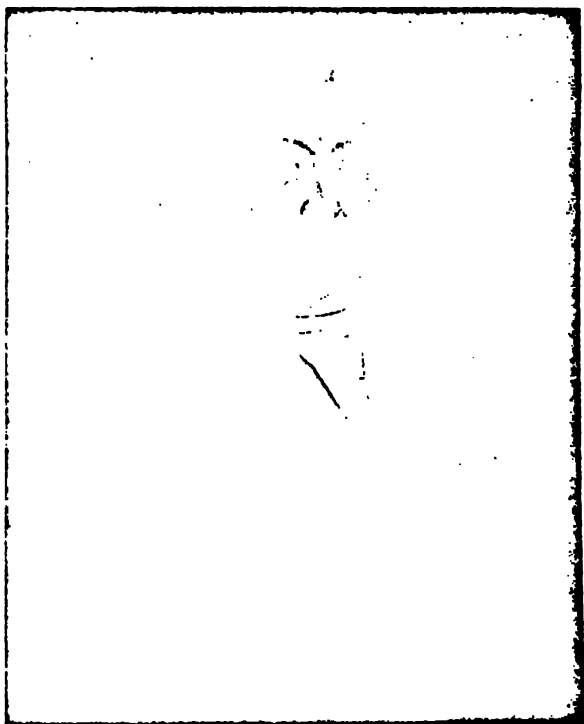
There was an extensive family of Cases living in Narragansett in the latter part of the seventeenth century and throughout the eighteenth, descended from William Case, of Newport, who died not later than 1676, but it does not now seem possible to establish a connection between it and John Case, of Tower Hill. The homestead estate of the first of the name in South Kingstown, Joseph (born 1654, died 1741), is said to have been east of Kingston village, the land having since belonged to the Elisha R. Potter estate. Joseph's son John died in 1763, his wife being Elizabeth Sunderland and having a large family of children, and their residence being West Greenwich. The age of John Case, of Tower Hill, at the time of his death, in 1770, has been given as sixty-nine years. The loss of John Gardiner and John Case, during the same month, must have been a severe blow to St. Paul's Church.

682 "*One hundred and fifty dollars for repairing the old church.*"

Judge Potter, in *The Early History of Narragansett*, p. 377, states that the bequest of Mr. Case for repairing the old church was £100. It seems somewhat singular to find the Narragansett Church designated as "the old church" in a will made as long since as 1770. The lot given for a church by Dr. MacSparran is believed to have been on MacSparran Hill, it long continuing to be called "the hill lot."

683 "*The Rev. William Montague.*"

Mr. Montague graduated at Dartmouth College in 1784, and was the minister, or rector, of Christ Church, Boston, from June, 1787, to May, 1792, when he resigned and was succeeded by the Rev. William Walter, D.D., as rector. From 1792 until 1818, he had charge of Christ



Hon. Elisha R. Potter



Church (since named St. Paul's), Dedham, Massachusetts, although he was often absent for weeks or months, engaged in efforts to recover lands belonging to, or supposed to belong to, the Eastern Diocese. At the time of Mr. Montague's accession to the rectorship at Dedham, the parish had just come into the possession of a bequest of one hundred and thirty-five acres of land, as an endowment. By an agreement with the parish he was invested, for the term of fifteen years, from May 1, 1792, with all the estate of the church, including all the rents for lands leased, to use and enjoy in any manner he thought fit. In 1815, Mr. Montague was presented by the convention to the bishop for trial, as guilty of scandalous, disorderly, and immoral conduct, and, in 1818, the bishop and his clergy appeared in Dedham and deprived him of his office of priest, more than half the estate having been sold and the proceeds spent. He died July 22, 1833, having continued to live in Dedham, where he took much interest in the welfare of the community.

684 *"Obtained possession of the Tower Hill estate."*

John Case, by his will, dated May 15, 1770, devised to James Honyman, Esq., of Newport, his homestead lot, hill farm, and wood-lot, in trust and to the use of the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel, the rents, profits, and improvements to be applied towards the support of a bishop of the Church of England, *as by law established*, whenever such a bishop might be consecrated and sent to preside over a diocese or district comprehending the Narragansett country. This trust was subject to the use of the property for life by the widow of Mr. Case. Until a bishop should be sent as provided, the profits and rents were to be applied to the maintenance of the poor of the Church of England in Narragansett by the minister, wardens, and vestry of that Church. Mr. Honyman died in 1778, twenty years before the death of Mrs. Case, and does not appear to have, in any way, entered upon the fulfilment of the trust. Fifteen years before Mrs. Case's death the inde-

pendence of the United States was recognized by Great Britain and the possibility of the sending from that country of a bishop of the Church of England, *as by law established*, "properly appointed and consecrated," was forever estopped. Upon Mrs. Case's death, in 1798, St. Paul's Church took possession of the property and applied the rents and profits as provided by the will. At a meeting of the board of managers of the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel, held December 1, 1811, the Rev. William Montague and James Richardson, Esq., were appointed agents to search for lands and other property within the recently formed Eastern Diocese, heretofore given for the support of the worship of God according to the rites and ceremonies of the Protestant Episcopal Church in the United States. Under this commission the Rev. Mr. Montague obtained a letter of attorney, dated March 9, 1812, from Henry Sherburne, of Newport, and Catharine, his wife, she being one of the children and heirs at law of James Honyman, the original trustee, authorizing him to take into his possession the lands devised by John Case. At the time of Mr. Honyman's death he had two sons and six daughters, but none of his children signed this power of attorney except the above-mentioned Catharine Sherburne, who was the widow of William Tweedy when she married Colonel Sherburne.

The people of St. Paul's Church, Narragansett, protested against "the unwarrantable and unprecedented conduct of the Rev. William Montague, of the State of Massachusetts, by endeavouring, in the most arbitrary manner to wrest from them the little property belonging to the Church, which they had hitherto held in quiet and peaceable possession," and proceeded to employ counsel to plead their cause, in the suit brought against the parish. In spite of all resistance, however, the trustees of donations, through their agent, Mr. Montague, succeeded, as stated in the text, in gaining, for a time, possession of the Tower Hill estate.

In this connection a most conciliatory letter, written to the wardens of St. Paul's Church from Newport, on

the same date as that of the execution of the letter of attorney mentioned above, by Bishop Griswold, the head of the Eastern Diocese, becomes of deep concern. In it he declares: "Whatever interest I may have or be supposed to have in any of the Church lands in Narragansett cannot be applied more to my mind or my wishes than in promoting your prosperity and contributing to the establishment of an useful Minister of the Gospel among you, and the regular administration of the Divine ordinances of our Blessed Redeemer." Again, May 27, 1835, Bishop Griswold wrote to Henry Codman, Esq., respecting the Case estate in Narragansett lands: "For above thirty years, within my knowledge, those lands have been a subject or cause of animosity and contention between the people of the two towns. In all that time I have endeavoured to promote peace among them. The compromise and agreement effected by Mr. Montague and others made peace for a while; but it was of not long continuance. . . . If they will live in peace, which I hope they now will, and apply the avails of the land to religious purposes, I shall be content. It is several years, since I have received from them anything for the rents. It is very desirable that a minister should labour in each town and, during my life time, I am willing that the whole of the rents should be applied to effect it."

685 *"And now hold the estates."*

At the time of the publication of this work, in 1847, the above was the case, but on February 13, 1860, "the Church or Case estate situated on Tower Hill, in South Kingstown, . . . containing twenty-eight acres, more or less," was sold, at public auction (by request of Bishop Clark), by Wilkins Updike, agent, to Elisha Watson, of South Kingstown, for the sum of \$1325, "a Deed in warranty" of the same being made by the treasurer of the Rhode Island Episcopal Convention. This transaction appears, in accordance with the Bishop's expression of "relief to have the matter settled," to have terminated the Case trust, although the disposition of the

hill farm and wood-lot, bequeathed to the church, by Mr. Case, is unknown to the editor.

586 "Phillippa Case."

There is reason to believe that the Christian name of this lady was *Phillip* instead of *Phillippa*, it being thus given in several cases. In an issue of the *Newport Mercury*, of June, 1798, is the following obituary notice: "At Tower Hill, South Kingstown, on Tuesday the 26th ult., aged 92 years, Mrs. *Philip* Case, Relict of John Case Esq.; a Lady of real Piety and Goodness, and on the Friday following, her Remains were respectfully interred in St. Paul's Church Yard.—By her death, the Rents and Profits of a valuable landed Estate are to be appropriated, agreeably to her Husband's last Will, towards the Support of a Bishop of the Episcopal Church, whose Diocese comprehends the Church at Narragansett." As Mrs. Case is said, in the text, to have been "the daughter of Charles Dickinson," and as the Charles Dickinson of that period is known to have married *Phillip* Greene, daughter of Major John Greene and widow of Caleb Carr, it is rendered more probable that the form of Mrs. Case's name, *Philip* (or Phillip), as given in the above obituary, rather than *Phillippa*, is the correct one, inherited from her mother.

687 "Charles Dickinson, of Narragansett."

Charles Dickinson appears to have been one of the earliest Churchmen living in the Narragansett country. When Captain Benoni Sweet, in June, 1707, conveyed a piece of land as a site for a church, where the MacSparran monument now stands, "Charles Dickinson of Kingstown" was one of the three grantees. His name stands also at the head of eight of "the principal inhabitants of Narragansett in communion with the Church of England," signing a letter to the S. P. G., in 1715, as well as at that of fourteen "members of the Church of England in Narragansett," signing a similar letter in 1716. Mr. Dickinson was likewise a member of the first recorded vestry of St. Paul's, elected in 1718. At the time of Charles Dickinson's marriage to Philip

(Greene) Carr⁶⁸⁸ (after 1690), he was a resident of Jamestown, Rhode Island. December 4, 1695, he was appointed on a committee "to make rates" in that town, where, August 21, 1696, he was made a freeman. Sometime between that date and 1707, he removed to Narragansett. He was a son of John Dickinson and his wife, Elizabeth, daughter of John Howland, of the *Mayflower*.

688 "*Mr. William Davis's.*"

On June 24, 1744, Dr. MacSparran baptized two adults, William Davis and Esther Chappel, and four weeks later, on Sunday, July 22nd, he united the same in marriage.

On April 4, 1763, the Rev. Mr. Fayerweather, who had been lately married, records, in the Parish Register, in his usual quaint fashion, "Mr W^m Davis And Family Moved Away from the Parsonage house Where They had Lived With Mr F— for Two Years in Great Unanimity & Peace."

On December 29, 1749, Dr. MacSparran baptized two children of William Davis, and Esther, his wife, William and Anstis. It is evidently this latter William, whose children are recorded in the text as having been baptized by Mr. Fayerweather twenty years later. As late as November 16, 1790, the name of William Davis appears as that of one of those present at a parish meeting. Why it is recorded that the baptism of these children was performed "at the request of George Rome" is not quite apparent, but we are indebted to the seemingly irrelevant statement for the preservation, by Mr. Updike, of much curious information concerning this picturesque character, which otherwise would have been lost. It may be that young Mr. Davis acted as steward or farmer for Mr. Rome.

689 "*George Rome Esq*"

It is probable that Mr. Rome was unrelated to any other inhabitants of Rhode Island or Narragansett and almost certain that he left no descendants there. It should be noted, however, that in the preceding century there was a John Roome living in Portsmouth, on Rhode

Island. As early as 1638, this John was admitted an inhabitant of the island of Aquidneck, and in the following year he was one of those who declared: "we binde ourszelves into a civill body politicke." In 1644, he was awarded "lande at the wading-river," in Portsmouth. In 1651, when Roger Williams sold his trading-house, in Narragansett, to Richard Smith, of Portsmouth, John Roome was one of the witnesses, using a large capital R as his mark. (Austin's *Genealogical Dictionary of Rhode Island*, p. 167; Rhode Island Colonial Records, i. 70, 82, 91; Fones' Record, p. 94.) It is probable that Rome was a North of England surname. In Crossthwaite church-yard, in Cumberland, there is to be seen the name of William Rome on a stone near the grave of Robert Southey. The antique pronunciation of the word Rome as if it were spelled with a circumflexed *o* is not, as is well known, peculiar to it, when used as a family name. Formerly, especially among actors, the only elegant pronunciation of the Italian capital was *Roome*. Until within the last thirty years a descendant of some of George Rome's slaves, still living in North Kingstown, was known as *Betty Roome*.

690 "Judge Ezekiel Gardiner."

It is stated, in the town records of North Kingstown, that, after the confiscation of the farm of George Rome, the tory of Boston Neck, in 1776, it was sold to Judge Ezekiel Gardiner. Justice Gardiner is spoken of by Dr. MacSparran, in his *Diary*, under the date of October 22, 1745, and appears to be the Ezekiel Gardiner who was a son of Nicholas, a great-uncle of Mrs. MacSparran. The residence of this branch of the Gardiner family, at this date, is believed to have been the Gardiner place, immediately east of the site of the MacSparran monument, at what is still known as "Pinder Zeke's Corner," so named after an Ezekiel Gardiner who was connected with the somewhat extensive Pinder family of that day. It is not unlikely, however, that the Judge Gardiner who bought the "Rome farm" in 1776 be-

longs to a later generation than the "Justice Gardiner" of Dr. MacSparran's *Diary*, thirty years before. For many years, in the middle of the nineteenth century, this farm was owned by the late Reynolds Greene and known by his name, passing at his death to his children. It appears to have preserved the original area of George Rome's time, of between six and seven hundred acres, the northeastern angle being still called Rome Point.

691 "*The mansion house.*"

A careful examination of this house, nearly forty years ago, failed to show any trace of the unusual sleeping-arrangements described by tradition, the walls of all the rooms being of the ordinary character. The most remarkable feature of what then seemed a plain and partly ruinous structure (now for several years entirely removed), was the vast fireplace in the kitchen, high enough for a man to walk into it without removing his hat, and broad enough for the burning of cord-wood without interfering with the door of a brick oven upon the back side or the "chimney-corner" seat inside the opening. Upon one side of the kitchen and in the rear there was a number of small plastered bedrooms, said to have been formerly occupied by the slaves. This fireplace was the only remaining evidence of the famous feasts and hilarity of a hundred years before. There were, however, vestiges of a more extensive rear-building (attached to the main edifice) which had already gone to decay.

692 "*The garden.*"

The Rome house used to be approached by what must then have been a stately avenue of buttonwood trees, a very few of which have remained, mostly in the form of unsightly trunks, to the present generation. Some marks of the former fish-ponds and flower-gardens are dimly visible. A great box tree still remaining on the place was purchased many years since by a neighbouring farmer of taste, and removed to his yard. This, now grown to be one of the largest and finest specimens of

box in the State, has again (1905) been transported with great care to Providence, to adorn the grounds of the elegant old house at the northeast corner of Benefit and Power streets. The following sketch is taken from the *Providence Journal*:

"There arrived yesterday at the Reynolds dock in Wickford for shipment to this city the finest specimen of an ancient boxwood tree in this State, and probably in the country, it being some fifteen feet in height and over thirty feet in circumference, while it is said to weigh in the neighbourhood of seven tons. This tree has a history. Some century and a half ago it was shipped from England to the estate of Colonel George Rome in North Kingstown, with a number of others, to set out a hedge. Colonel Rome's estate was at Barber's Heights[?], and was probably at that time the most perfectly appointed in Washington County, and as fine as any in New England, for not only was the house constructed after those to be found on the estates of the gentry of England, with wide halls and large apartments[?], but the grounds were laid out in an artistic manner, with terraces and walks sheltered by hedges of box and other shrubs. Here the Colonel lived the life of an English gentleman until the breaking out of the Revolution, when he left the country in disgust and returned to England. The Federal government after some years confiscated his estate, and it was sold to J. C. Brown, of the firm of Brown & Ives, who disposed of it later to Judge E. Gardiner, a one-time justice of the common pleas court, and the farm finally came into the possession of Reynolds Greene, whose heirs still own the land, the house having been destroyed many years ago. After the property came into Mr. Greene's possession a neighbour, John A. Browning, took a fancy to the boxwood tree, purchased it, and had it removed to his farm, now the Gardiner place, where it has continued to flourish, until its present removal." [*Not entirely accurate.*]

693 "Large estates on Rhode Island."

One of the debtors of the London firm, whose claims

Mr. Rome came to Newport to collect, was the well-known Henry Collins, of that town, a personal friend of Dean Berkeley and one of the original members of the Dean's "Philosophical Society," which developed into the Redwood Library. Mr. Collins appears to have been forced to adjust the heavy demands against him by making an assignment to Mr. Rome of his large estate, consisting of a house and wharf in Newport and various farms, among them the one in Boston Neck, Narragansett, the whole, by an easy process, passing into the hands of the assignee as his own property. The records of North Kingstown contain Mr. Rome's notice, in 1766, of his authority to settle the affairs of Henry Collins, deceased, and at about the same time the agent himself succeeded to the possession of the Collins farm.

694 *"Andrew Oliver."*

Lieutenant-Governor Oliver, of Massachusetts, was born in Boston, March 28, 1706, and died there March 3, 1774. He was a brother-in-law of Governor Thomas Hutchinson. At the passage of the Stamp Act he made himself unpopular by accepting the office of distributor of stamps, and on August 14, 1765, was hanged in effigy on "the liberty tree," subsequently signing a public pledge that he would not act as a stamp officer. In 1770, he was appointed Lieutenant-Governor. Public feeling ran so high at the time of his death that his entombment was attended by scandalous scenes.

695 *"A halter which you had the honour to grace."*

In the absence of an address to this letter, it is impossible to assert to whom it was written. But the fact that Dr. Moffat had, two years previously, according to the testimony of Dr. Waterhouse, an eye-witness, been hanged in effigy on the Newport Parade, makes it exceedingly probable, in the light of this allusion, that he was the "Doctor" to whom this long missive was sent. It has been supposed that Dr. Moffat, immediately after the events of 1765, fled to England, but there is reason to believe that he remained several years in America, outside of Rhode Island.

Notes

"My compliments to Colonel Stewart."

In the absence of Colonel Stewart's Christian name, the data for any positive assertion as to his identity are obviously wanting. There can be, nevertheless, little doubt that he was the Matthew Stewart, of New London, so often mentioned in Dr. MacSparran's *Diary* as the husband of Mrs. MacSparran's niece, Abigail Gardiner, and thus a familiar visitor in Narragansett. It is true that it is remarked, in the introduction to Mr. Rome's letter, in the text, that it was written to a friend at *Boston*, raising the presumption that the Colonel Stewart to whom compliments were sent was tarrying there. But, in view of the fact that, when the missive came to be copied by Mr. Updike, it had been for nearly seventy-five years one of a collection of political documents and had apparently lost its address, it is probable that the suggestion of Boston as its destination was only a surmise. In favour of that conclusion also there are two positive internal evidences. The recipient of the letter is informed that his friend Robinson has "gone to Boston,"—an unnecessary piece of information, if they have already met there. Then both he and Colonel Stewart are invited to a Christmas dinner in Narragansett, only three days before the time, an interval entirely insufficient, with the existing facilities for transportation, for a letter to travel to Boston and for the guests to return. New London, on the other hand, Matthew Stewart's residence, being only about a third as far distant, was quite sufficiently accessible for the purpose. This view tallies, too, with our knowledge of the residence at this period of Dr. Moffat, the supposed recipient of the communication. In the Proceedings of the General Assembly of Rhode Island in 1775, Thomas Moffatt is referred to as "now or late of *New London*." (Rhode Island Colonial Records, vii. 394.)

697 "He fled on board of the *Rose*, man-of-war."

It is asserted by tradition that on the very night of the day when Mr. Rome escaped to the British war-ship, his house in Newport was torn down by the indignant patriots.

698 "*Benjamin Brenton . . . Jahleel Brenton.*"

These are believed to be sons of Jahleel Brenton, of Newport, who was born in 1691 and died in 1767, being remarked upon in Note 415. Benjamin (born February 7, 1738) is to be distinguished from his much older cousin, Major Benjamin, "of Narragansett, whose death, in 1766, is recorded in the Parish Register. Jahleel (born October 22, 1729) became a rear-admiral of the British Navy, and was the father of Sir Jahleel Brenton. Both Benjamin and Jahleel Brenton were residents of Newport at the time of the confiscation of their estates.

699 "*Ralph Inman, Gilbert DeBlois, Samuel Sewall.*"

These were all residents of Boston who had property in the Colony of Rhode Island. Gilbert DeBlois is styled *merchant*, and his confiscated estate consisted in part of a house and shop in Providence and that of Inman of a house in Newport. Samuel Sewall was a great-grandson of Judge Samuel Sewall, of Boston, and a descendant of the "Pettaquamscutt Purchaser," John Hull."

700 "*John Borland.*"

Mr. Borland had been a resident of Cambridge, in the Province of Massachusetts Bay. His estate in Rhode Island included a farm near Bristol and one or more tracts of land in Point Judith.

701 "*Charles Dudley.*"

There is a curious letter, which was found among the correspondence of Admiral Montagu, written to an unknown person, by "Charles Dudley, Esq.," from "Rhode Island, 23d July, 1772," upon the *Gaspee* affair. (Rhode Island Colonial Records, vii. 92.) He probably lived at Newport, and is alluded to in the Trinity records, Easter Monday, April 1, 1771.

702 "*The Rev^d Mr. Troutbeck Kings Chaplin.*"

The Rev. John Troutbeck was settled as a missionary of the Venerable Society at Hopkinton, Massachusetts, in 1753, to have charge of that station and the neigh-

bouring Indians, and resigned, according to the S.P.G. Digest, in 1757. In the latter part of 1755, apparently while he was still the missionary at Hopkinton, not finding it "the Paradise it was described to be," he succeeded the Rev. Charles Brockwell, then lately deceased, as assistant minister at King's Chapel, Boston. Of these two and the rector it has been remarked: "Under the care of Dr. Caner and *his able assistants*, the congregation of King's Chapel enjoyed peace and prosperity." (Batchelder's *History of the Eastern Diocese*, i. pp. 397, 398.) After the evacuation of Boston by the British forces in March, 1776, and Dr. Caner's departure with them for Halifax, Mr. Troutbeck remained in Boston until the following November, and may have continued to hold services in the Chapel. In connection with Dr. Caner, about 1757 and 1758, Mr. Troutbeck, in addition to his work at King's Chapel, served Christ Church, Boston, in the illness of the Rev. Dr. Cutler, the rector.

703 "George Goulding, of Newport."

George Goulding (son of Roger, the first settler of the name and a captain under Captain Benjamin Church at the time of the death of King Philip) was born July 30, 1685, and died in 1742. Mr. Goulding was a general merchant, a very prominent citizen, and a valuable member and sometime vestryman of Trinity Parish, being buried in Trinity church-yard. In 1738, he deposed that he had heard his mother, Penelope, declare that her father, Governor Benedict Arnold, was a member of the Church of England. George Goulding was married, first, August 17, 1707, to Mary, a daughter of John Scott, by whom he had four children: Elizabeth (Mrs. Honyman, born July 16, 1713), Penelope, Mary, and George, who followed his father as a pewholder of Trinity Church. Mr. Goulding married, second, Mary, a daughter of Daniel Ayrault, of East Greenwich, Rhode Island, and widow of James Cranston.

704 "The Rev. Mr. Bisset."

The Rev. George Bisset first appears in the *Annals of*

Trinity Church, Newport, in 1767, as the school-master and assistant minister of the parish. In 1771, after the death of the rector, the Rev. Marmaduke Brown it was resolved, at a meeting of the congregation, that "the Rev. Mr. Bisset be our Minister," and he thus remained until the evacuation of Newport by the British in 1779. On the title-page of a sermon, *The Trial of a False Apostle*, preached in Trinity Church, October 2, 1773, he styles himself "Rector of said Church," but his name does not appear in the list of rectors at the end of Mason's *Annals of Trinity Church*. In April, 1777 Mr. Bisset was married to Penelope, a daughter of James Honynman, Esq., and on May 23, 1774, he baptized his son James, who became a clergyman and was settled in New Brunswick, dying in 1815. Mr. Bisset's ministry was successful until the War of the Revolution broke out and the congregation was scattered, although he continued the services for congregations chiefly British soldiers. When he departed with the retreating army, he left his family in great want, Mrs. Bisset's father having died the preceding year. She was, however, permitted to resume possession of her furniture which had been confiscated, and to join him in New York in 1780. The latter part of Mr. Bisset's life, 1786-8, he spent as rector of St. John's Church, at St. John's, New Brunswick, an enlargement of the building becoming necessary during his ministry. Upon his death the congregation wrote to the Society, "with the keenest sense of heartfelt grief, . . . persuaded that no Church or Community ever suffered a severer misfortune than the death of an Individual than they experienced from the loss of this eminent Servant of Christ, this best and most amiable of men." The *Newport Herald* of April 24, 1788, remarked of him: "As a divine he was equally distinguished for the sanctity of his manners and the liberality of his sentiments. As a scholar he was free from pedantry, and as a gentleman he possessed the social virtues in an eminent degree and never once lost sight of his sacred functions."

Notes

"*The Rev. Marmaduke Browne.*"

Marmaduke Browne was born in Providence, Rhode Island, about 1731, during the residence of his father in that town as rector of King's Church (now St. John's). In 1754, he graduated at Trinity College, Dublin, and from that year until 1759 officiated as an itinerant missionary of the S. P. G. in New Hampshire, where his father had long been settled as rector of the church at Portsmouth. The day of Mr. Browne's death, March 16, 1771, is incorrectly given as "the 19th of March" in the inscription upon the tablet set up in Trinity Church, Newport, a fourth of a century after his death. The former date is the one found in the records of the church. Stiles's *Diary* also, under date of March 16th, contains a notice of Mr. Browne's death and a sketch of his character, which closes, in the characteristic style of the excellent old Puritan, in these words: "He made a tolerable figure for a Chh. clergyman; for, in N. E., they are generally of very ordinary talents." The next day, Sunday, March 17th, the Doctor goes on to record: "Trinity Church shut all day on account of Mr. B's death,—the assistant minister in town. Superstition!" Under date of March 21st Dr. Stiles gives a minute account of the funeral, at which he himself, as well as one or more Baptist ministers and others, assisted as pall-bearers.

"*The Rev. Arthur Browne.*"

Arthur Browne was born in Drogheda, Ireland, in 1699 or 1700, educated at Trinity College, Dublin, and ordained by the Bishop of London in 1729. From that year until 1735 he was settled in Providence, Rhode Island, and later in Piscataqua (Portsmouth), New Hampshire, as rector of "Queen's Chapel," whither he removed in 1736. His death occurred suddenly at Cambridge, Massachusetts, in June, 1773, while he still held the above office. Mr. Browne had four sons. He is said to be the original of "the parson" in Longfellow's *Tales of a Wayside Inn*,—"The Poet's Tale." (Digest of the S. P. G. Records, p. 852.) There is an interesting

tradition, not unreasonable in itself, said to have been mentioned by Dr. Ezra Stiles, that Mr. Browne came to this country in the company of Dean Berkeley, who is known to have been accompanied by several cultivated and ingenious young men. The fact that Berkeley was a fellow of Trinity College, Browne's *alma mater*, and the certainty that both came in 1729 appear to lend colour to the story. (But see Note 849.) Some further account of Mr. Browne will be found in the sketch of St. John's Church, Providence, Chapter XXII.

707 "Honourable Arthur Browne, LL.D."

There is extant a remarkable letter written by Arthur Browne, 2nd, when a lad, from his grandfather's house at Portsmouth, soon after his father's death, giving promise of his subsequent eminence. (Mason's *Annals of Trinity Church, Newport*, pp. 145-6.) He wrote, in later life, the valuable work on civil law, still in use, alluded to in the text. *Miscellaneous Sketches or Hints for Essays* (2 vols., London, 1798) contains an extremely interesting paper on America. It will repay perusal, not alone for its charming account of New England and especially of Newport, but because it gives an idea of the character and attainments of the agreeable man of the world who wrote it.

Speaking of the Rhode Island climate, he says: "There was a mid-season, consisting of about six weeks or two months in Spring, and as many in Autumn, which exceeded in delight all the creations of poetic fancy. . . . The climate of Rhode Island, often called the garden and the Montpellier of America, induced such numbers of wealthy persons from the southward to reside there in summer, that it was ludicrously called the Carolina hospital. The sudden melting of the snow, which had cloathed with warmth the earth during the winter, and the vigorous advances of the sun, occasioned a rapidity of vegetation perfectly astonishing to Europe. The reeking vapour ascended from the ground, like the smoke of a grateful sacrifice to the God of nature. The resident in those regions might most justly say in the spring of the year:

Nunc omnis ager: nunc omnis parturit arbos;

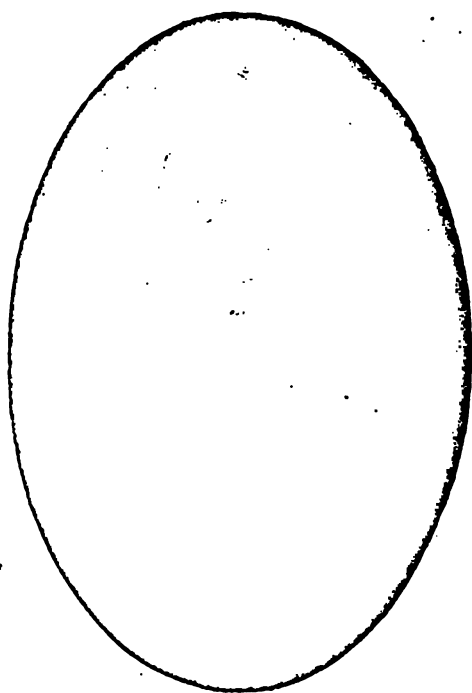
but he would be puzzled between that season and Autumn in which to pronounce:

Nunc formosissimus annus.

Even in Summer the heat was perpetually moderated by occasional thunder showers of short duration, which refreshed the earth and left behind them a chearful verdure and a brilliant sky, while now and then a refreshing breeze deliciously qualified the heat, and in winter the brightness of the sun and purity of the air enlivened the spirits, invited to exercise, and cheered the very soul. I appeal to those Americans whose lot it has been to arrive even in the magnificent purlicue of London in the winter season, whether amidst all its grandeur, its dark and misty air and stifling clouds of obscuring smoke have not overwhelmed their spirits by comparison, nor have they been much relieved by the dull and clouded skies more visible in the country, or prevented from sighing for an American sun."

"The state of literature in America," he remarks in another passage, "was by no means contemptible. Of their schools self-love naturally inclines the author of this sketch to give a favourable account, having never received any school education elsewhere, yet their teachers were often from Europe, and it was his own fate to be instructed by a German and a Scotchman. Their colleges were to be found, one in every province. The principal in New England was that of Cambridge, consisting of about 180 students, who were lodged in four handsome and extensive brick edifices. The sciences were taught much in the same order as with us, beginning with Logic, ending with ethics, though the books perused were different. One of the professors of this college, Dr. Winthrop," was well known in Europe as an Astronomer....

"The library of this college was a very handsome room. The library at Rhode Island [The Redwood Library], though built of wood, was a structure of uncommon beauty; I remember it with admiration, and I could once appeal to the known taste of an old school-fellow,



Peter Harrison
(Smibert)



named Elisha, was probably another stepson of Captain Jefferson.

709 "Mr. Bovyer."

This is doubtless *Stephen Bovyer*, who was elected a church warden of St. Paul's in 1764, and whose name appears frequently in both the parish records and those of the Colony. He was a tenant of George Rome,⁶⁹ and afterwards occupied his confiscated farm as a tenant of the government, not always without a suspicion of disloyalty, although he was able to retain the lease. His prior history is unknown. He was, however, evidently a decided Churchman and probably an Englishman, or possibly French. The Dorothy Bovyer⁷⁰⁰ who was the third wife of Major Samuel Phillips appears to have been a daughter of Stephen Bovyer. A granddaughter of Samuel and Dorothy, living in the present generation (1907), was named Margaret *Bovyer* Phillips. The name is sometimes spelled Bowyer in the colonial records, and sometimes Boyer, but according to the Narragansett Parish Register Bovyre is the correct form, and to the traditions of the Phillips family Bovyer.

710 "Andrew A. Harwood, U. S. N."

Rear-Admiral Andrew Allen Harwood was born in Pennsylvania in 1802, and died in Marion, Massachusetts, August 28, 1884. His principal work was *The Law and Practice of the United States Navy Courts-Martial* (1867). In addition to the places here cited by Admiral Harwood, reference may be made to Shakespeare's *Henry VIII*, v. iv., also, where at the christening of the princess, Elizabeth, the King exclaims:

"My noble gossips, ye have been too prodigal."

In both the two preceding scenes, *spoons* are mentioned as christening gifts, the King remarking, when Archbishop Cranmer appears to deprecate the honour of being godfather to the "fair young maid":

"Come, come, my lord, you'd spare your spoons."

711 "Communicated At the altar."

The occasion of Mr. Fayerweather's being at liberty,

ment in Trinity Church from about 1762 to his death, in 1780, the two being buried side by side in the churchyard. Many invalids from the south were accustomed at that period to repair to Newport for the restoration of their health. Alexander Keith does not appear to have ever been a missionary of the Venerable Society. Whether or not he was a kinsman of the distinguished Rev. George Keith (born 1638), the first missionary of the Society, cannot now be asserted. The fact that they both originated in Aberdeen makes a relationship, perhaps that of grandfather and grandson, exceedingly probable.

713 "Mr Sylvester Sweet."

There was nothing in this peaceful and apparently joyful marriage to foreshadow the clouds which were soon to encompass the happy couple. About three years later, at the opening of the Revolutionary struggle, Sylvester enlisted in the service of the State, in a company commanded by Captain Westcott. On December 10, 1775, Captain Wallace, commander of the British ship *Rose* (the vessel on which George Rome, as has been seen, made his escape), landed at the East Ferry, on Conanicut Island, and, while crossing to the West Ferry, burned all the dwellings near the road, twelve in number, plundered the inhabitants, and carried off a quantity of live stock. Among the prisoners seized and carried away on this occasion was Sylvester Sweet. At the May session of the General Assembly, in 1776, there was passed the following resolution:

"Whereas Mrs. Martha Sweet, the wife of Sylvester Sweet, by petition represented unto this Assembly, that her husband, inspired by a zeal for the liberties of his country, enlisted in the service of the colony, in Captain Westcott's company, and had the misfortune to be taken prisoner by the ministerial fleet, under the command of Captain Wallace, in the late attack on Jamestown, in December last, and sent to Boston; and that she is now in a poor state of health and unable to support herself; and, thereupon, prayed that this Assembly would consider her poor and deplorable circumstances and order

her husband's wages to be paid to her. And the premises being duly considered,—It is, therefore, voted and resolved, that the committee of safety pay to the said Martha Sweet two months of her husband's wages."

At the same session, in apparent expectation of the prisoner's speedy release, Sylvester Sweet was chosen *ensign* in the second "trained band or company of militia" of North Kingstown. But such good fortune was not in store for him. He remained a prisoner, confined on board the *Rose* and a prison-ship in England, for two years. He was then transferred to a ship in the British service and forced to perform duty upon it. Not until the cessation of hostilities, in 1783, was Sweet dismissed, with, it should be acknowledged, the due payment of his wages, and permitted to return to Rhode Island. During this absence of eight years it does not appear that his wife received from the State government anything but the month's wages, in 1776. At the October session of the Assembly, however, a committee, consisting of Esek Hopkins, Paul Allen, and Rouse J. Helme, reported that "if the sum of twenty pounds be granted unto the said Sweet, it will be doing justice to the State and said Sweet." (*Arnold's History of Rhode Island*, ii. 364; *Rhode Island Colonial Records*, vii. 512, 513, 516; x. 149.)

'14 "Jeremiah Whailey."

Jeremiah Whaley (or Whailey) was the fourth son of Samuel, the only son of Theophilus Whaley, the first holder of the name in Rhode Island. Theophilus was born, it is said, in 1616, and died about 1720. About 1670, he married Elizabeth Mills. He is said to have belonged to a family of wealth in England, and to have received a collegiate education. The remark is attributed to him that, "until he was eighteen years old, he knew not what it was to want a servant, to attend him with a silver ewer and napkin, whenever he desired to wash his hands." At about that time he came to Virginia, where he served in a military capacity, but soon returned to England and became an officer in the Par-

liamentary army. In 1649, his regiment participated in the execution of King Charles I.

In 1660, Colonel Whaley revisited Virginia, married there, and had several children born in that State before removing to Kingstown, Rhode Island, in 1680. There he lived by fishing, weaving, teaching, and writing deeds and other papers for his neighbours. In 1710 one hundred and twenty acres of land, in East (now West) Greenwich, were conveyed to him, and in the following year his wife, Elizabeth, united with him in conveying the same quantity of land, and probably the identical tract, to his son Samuel "for love." In the latter part of his life, Colonel Whaley removed to the residence of his daughter Martha, who married Joseph Hopkins, of Hopkins Hill, on the southwestern side of Carr's Pond, in West Greenwich, where he died.

The date of the birth of Samuel Whaley, son of Theophilus, is unrecorded, but as Mrs. Hopkins, the sister next but one older than himself, is known to have been born in 1680, it may be placed at about 1684. He married, first, a daughter of Samuel and Susannah Hopkins, having by her two sons; and, second, Patience, a daughter of Isaac and Sarah Hearnden, by whom he had five children, Jeremiah, the subject of this Note, being the second. The date of the death of Samuel Whaley is doubtful. His youngest child was born in 1729. The statement of Dr. Stiles, on the authority of a descendant, that he died in 1782, at the age of seventy-seven, is manifestly erroneous, as it would make his birth occur when his mother was sixty and his father eighty-nine. This date is, however, probable for his son Samuel, who is represented in the Colonial Records (iv. 505) as becoming a freeman of South Kingstown in 1735. The date of the birth of Jeremiah Whaley, who "gave away the bride," in the marriage recorded in the text, is not ascertained, but, by comparison with that of his younger sister, Sarah (born August 11, 1729), appears to have been about 1723. (*Austin's Genealogical Dictionary of Rhode Island*, p. 221.)

715 *"Major Richard Smith."*

As appears in Note 11, the probabilities are much against the tradition that Richard Smith, junior, was an officer in Cromwell's army. In any case he was but about eighteen years of age at the time of the execution of King Charles I, and could not have been associated with the regicides. It is therefore improbable that he and Theophilus Whailey (or Whaley) had much in common to draw them together. Moreover, in the absence of positive evidence, it is safer to assert that there is no existing proof of their having associated together than to declare, at the distance of two centuries, that they never did so.

716 *"Dr. MacSparran, whose farm was within one mile of Whailey's residence."*

A comparison of dates shows that Dr. MacSparran could hardly have been brought into contact with Colonel Whailey (or Whaley). At the period of the Doctor's arrival in Narragansett, in 1721, the Colonel appears to have been away from Kingstown for at least a half dozen years and to have been then, probably, already dead, having removed to West Greenwich at the time of the death of his wife, about 1715, to live with his daughter, Mrs. Hopkins, and having died about 1721. While, therefore, Dr. MacSparran must have heard his strange story mentioned, there was nothing to give it prominence in his sight.

717 *"Moved to West Greenwich, and resided on a farm."*

As has been already noticed (Note 714), in 1709-10 Theophilus Whaley had conveyed to him a farm of one hundred and twenty acres in East Greenwich (since 1741 West Greenwich), and deeded it, during one of the following years, to his only son, Samuel. Preferring to live in Kingstown, Samuel transferred the estate, about 1713, to Joseph Hopkins, the husband of his sister Martha. Since that date the farm has remained in the possession of the Hopkins family for nearly two centuries, being now (1907), or lately, the property of Henry Clarke Hopkins. Many Whaleys, de-

scendants of Samuel, have since lived in both North Kingstown and South, a hotel at Narragansett Pier, kept by one of the family, having been known as the "Whale House."

718 "*The late Judge Hopkins.*"

Samuel Hopkins, a justice of the court of common pleas for Kent County, Rhode Island (born in Kingstown, January 6, 1703-4), was the second son of Joseph and Martha (Whaley) Hopkins and a grandson of Theophilus Whaley, the reputed regicide. He lived at the homestead on Hopkins Hill, and was known throughout the region as "Judge Sam." President Stiles, who visited him September 24, 1785, for the purpose of eliciting information about his grandfather, remarks, "He was a man of good sense and accurate information, had been in civil improvement, a member of the Assembly and Judge of the Court." Judge Hopkins married, April 23, 1730, Honor, a daughter of Alexander Brown, of North Kingstown, and a granddaughter of Beriah and Abigail (Phenix) Brown.¹⁹ He died in West Greenwich, April 14, 1790.

719 "*The grave is near the highway.*"

To show how naturally and quickly legends, however extravagant, may grow up around scenes with historical associations, the following *veritable relation*, taken from a current newspaper, may be quoted:

"A HAUNTED ROCK. The New York *Sun* publishes the following interesting story from the pen of a special correspondent at Hopkins Hill:

"In the midst of a deep wood, not far from this beautiful village in western Rhode Island, is an enchanted rock. It is a common boulder, about four feet across the top, and not more than two feet high. Around it is a shallow furrow. Tall trees bend above it, and it is only in midsummer that the vertical sun pierces the interlacing boughs. The whole wood bears an uncanny reputation in local tradition, and within the memory of the older inhabitants witches are said to have been seen sitting about the outskirts of the forests. The neigh-

bourhood of the rock is especially shunned, and belated children returning from a berrying trip on the hills hasten their footsteps as they pass the dreaded boulder. More than two hundred years ago the regicides, Goffe and Whaley, fled from Point Judith to this place, and since that time the rock has been known as Witch Rock. An aged Rhode Islander related its legend the other day: 'A couple of hundred years ago,' he said, 'when settlers had begun to break ground in the neighbourhood of Hopkins Hill, a witch made her home in a cabin that had been abandoned by a pioneer, close to Witch Rock. Everything within a hundred yards of the rock became enchanted, and she caused the settlers many annoyances by her pranks. Tools that were left out over night mysteriously disappeared, cattle were afflicted with singular diseases, stones were hurled through window-panes by unseen hands, and whenever a hail-storm or a hurricane swept over the hills destroying crops, people saw her flying through the air, driving the storm onward with her broom. At last she was driven out of the settlement, but the rock and all the ground about it have remained enchanted to this day. I can recollect when the wood was clear land, but it was never possible to plough within one hundred yards of the bewitched stone. As soon as the witch's line was passed, it is said, off went the plough-chip, which is now called the land-side, and which at that time was of wood. You might fasten the chip on again if you could find it, but off it would go just as soon as the team was started. The last attempt to plough near the rock was made by an old man named Reynolds, about eighty or ninety years ago. He said that he could put on a plough-chip so it would stay, and many neighbours gathered to see the trial. Reynolds started into the field, and the plough ran smoothly enough until he crossed the witch's line, and all of a sudden the chip flew off. The plough edged away, and there were a good many white faces, for nobody knew what would happen next. But the old ploughman was not at all disheartened. He soon found the chip in the furrow, under a turf, and he picked it up and clapped it on the framework. Again the

team was started, but in a jiffy away flew the chip again and vanished in the air, and the oxen were found to be unyoked. Mr. Reynolds hunted the furrow over, but could not find the missing piece. After this the crowd edged away, slowly at first, but, as soon as they were out of the old man's sight, away they sped home."

720 "103 when he died."

The latest statement of the mysterious case of Theophilus Whaley, judiciously prepared by a descendant, Mr. Charles W. Hopkins, of Providence, for Cole's *History of Washington and Kent Counties*, presents perhaps as fair and full an account of the matter as is now attainable, and is as follows: "A careful study of the life of Theophilus Whaley and of the additional facts, which have been brought to light since the publication of *The Three Judges* [by Dr. Stiles], nearly a century ago, enables the writer to form the following conclusions: that Theophilus Whaley had been an officer in the parliamentary army in the Civil War and had taken an active part in the execution of the king; that he was of the Whalley [as spelled in England] family, a wealthy family closely allied to the Cromwells and prominent in the Civil War; that he was born in England about 1617 and was the son of Richard and Frances (Cromwell) Whalley; and that he was identical with Robert Whalley, a brother of Edward, the regicide, who is said to have been 'a lieutenant under Cromwell' and 'an officer in Hacker's Regiment.' Hacker commanded at the execution of the king and was himself executed in 1660. In support of this theory the following evidence is adduced: (1) His name, verified by the account of the visit of his cousin, Captain Whaley, of the war-ship, which anchored in Narragansett Bay in the time of Queen Anne's war.

"(2) His account of his family, their opulence, and of his early life, verified by his education and general deportment.

"(3) The mysterious visits from the wealthy and prominent men of Boston, who secretly visited him and sup-

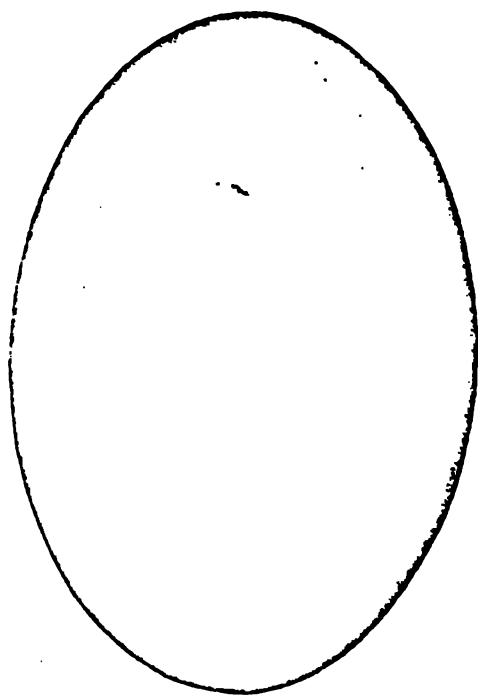
given above. Upon the accession of Charles II in 1660, his friends would naturally endeavour to screen him from the threatened danger and, after the prolonged absence of years, the report that he had died would gain credence.

"The plain inference must be, that, at the Restoration, he was forced to flee for safety and so escape the fate, which befell Hacker and others, who had taken a prominent part in the execution of the king, and that he, doubtless, fled from England and secreted himself in America, and that his subsequent career can be traced only in the records of the life of Theophilus Whaley in Virginia and in the Narragansett country."

Although this picturesque and romantic tradition is hardly authenticated by positive records, yet the persistence with which it has been believed by those living near the time and in the locality seems to point to an element of truth in the story.

721 *"The Reverend Doctor Mather Byles."*

Dr. Byles was the second of the name prominent in the annals of Boston. The Rev. Dr. Mather Byles, senior, distinguished for his wit and eloquence as well as his poetic ability, was long the pastor of the Hollis Street Congregational Society. His son Mather, the one referred to in the text, was born January 12, 1735, and graduated at Harvard College in 1751. At first he was ordained as a Congregational minister, and settled for some time in New London, Connecticut. In April, 1768, he was, at his own request, dismissed from that charge and, a few days later, accepted the rectorship of Christ Church, Boston. In May of that year, Mr. Byles sailed for England, and was, soon after his arrival, ordained by the Bishop of London, receiving the degree of Doctor in Divinity from Oxford University. After having served for nearly seven years in Christ Church, he resigned that charge, in 1775, intending to take up the mission, to which he had been appointed by the Venerable Society, in Portsmouth, New Hampshire, although the state of the country eventually prevented his removal to that



Mrs. Peter Harrison
(Smibert)



its earliest existence from 1739-40, when the Rev. John Checkley, rector of King's Church, Providence, at the request of the Rev. Commissary Price, began to hold services there, at a distance of twenty miles from his residence, with an attendance of more than three hundred, many of them never before in any Christian Church. In 1746, the Rev. John Usher, of Bristol, Rhode Island, officiated, as opportunity offered, at Taunton, a manse and glebe being procured by the people at about the same period. In 1755, the Rev. John Graves was appointed missionary at Providence and directed to officiate also at Taunton. The Rev. John Lyon⁶⁶ was the first resident minister of the Church in this town, arriving about 1764. In 1767, a small church edifice was erected, which was used occasionally after the close of the Revolutionary War, but gradually went to decay and was finally "accidentally demolished."

St. Thomas's Church, Taunton, first appeared in the list of churches in the diocese of Massachusetts in 1828, when the Rev. John West was the minister. Since that period the parish has gone steadily on to its present strong position, with a succession of able and godly rectors, among whom may be mentioned the Rev. Thomas H. Vail, D.D., who became the first Bishop of Kansas.

725 "The late Rev^d Doctor Sewal."

The Rev. Joseph Sewal (or Sewall), D.D. (born August 26, 1688; died June 27, 1769), was a son of the Honourable Judge Sewal, of great note in the Colony of Massachusetts Bay. On his mother's side Joseph was a grandson of John Hull,⁶⁶ one of the Pettaquamscutt Purchasers of the Narragansett country. He graduated at Harvard College in 1707, and was ordained September 16, 1713, as colleague in the pastorate of the Old South Church, Boston. In 1724, he was elected president of Harvard College, but declined the position. In 1731, he received from the University of Glasgow the degree of Doctor in Divinity. He was a rigid Calvinist and opposed to free discussion. His generosity to

to 1638, a church and parsonage had been built in Portsmouth, on twelve acres of land given for the purpose in the compact part of the town. The first minister was the Rev. Richard Gibson, who was there not later than 1640, and was banished by the government of Massachusetts within about two years.

After a period of ninety years, the Church was again introduced into Portsmouth, and a building erected and called "Queen's Chapel," the Rev. Arthur Browne removing from Providence to take charge of it, in 1736. It was upon the death of this faithful pastor, June 10, 1773, that the application, noted in the text, was made to the convention at Boston.

729 "Mr. Samuel Moody."

The Rev. Samuel Moody was a well-known clergyman of the Congregational order, in Newbury from 1700 to the time of his death, November 13, 1747. He graduated at Harvard College in 1697, and was a great power among the Puritan churches of his day, being instrumental in founding a Congregational parish in Providence. It is probable that the "Mr. Samuel Moody, the Preceptor or Master" of the Dummer School at Newbury, Massachusetts, in 1773, was a member of his family, presumably a grandson.

730 "The Rev^d Mr Serjeant of Cambridge."

The Rev. Winwood Serjeant is supposed to have been born in Bristol, England, about 1730. He was ordained to the priesthood by the Bishop of Rochester, December 19, 1756, and the same day licensed as a missionary to South Carolina, where, early in 1759, he became assistant minister of St. Philip's Church, Charleston. In 1767, Mr. Serjeant settled at Cambridge, Massachusetts, as a missionary of the S. P. G. in charge of Christ Church, continuing there in the quiet discharge of his duties until about the close of the year 1774. At the approach of the War of the Revolution, he was obliged, with many members of his parish, who adhered to the royal cause, to withdraw from his church and home and retreat into the wilderness. For several years after his return from

his refuge in New Hampshire he lived in Newbury, Massachusetts, where, in 1777, he suffered an attack of paralysis. In the following year he returned to England, dying at Bath, September 20, 1780.

Mr. Serjeant married in England before coming to America. Upon the death of his first wife, he married, October 31, 1765, Mary, the third daughter of the Rev. Arthur Browne, of Portsmouth. It was at their house in Cambridge that Mr. Browne met his sudden death, June 10, 1773. Mr. Serjeant was a cultivated, modest, and earnest gentleman, faithful in the discharge of the duties of his calling.

731 "*The Rev. Mr Bailey.*"

The Rev. Jacob Bailey was born in Rowley, Massachusetts, in 1731, and graduated at Harvard College in 1755. At first he preached as a Congregationalist, but soon conformed to the Church, and was ordained, in 1760, to the diaconate by the Bishop of Rochester, and to the priesthood by the Bishop of Peterborough. At the same time Mr. Bailey was appointed to the charge of Pownalborough (or Frankfort) and Georgetown, in Maine, by the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts. Having suffered in the early part of the Revolutionary struggle for his conscientious adherence to the royal cause, he withdrew, in June, 1779, by permission of the Massachusetts General Court, into Nova Scotia. There, a little later in the year, he took under his care the mission in Cornwallis, and, in 1782, that of Annapolis Royal, where he died, July 26, 1808, in the seventy-eighth year of his age.

In later times an admirable memoir of Mr. Bailey, under the title of *The Frontier Missionary*, has been prepared by the Rev. William S. Bartlett. In evil days he ministered, as a faithful son of consolation, to the poor, the sick, and the afflicted, and set forth to all who came within his circle of influence the unaffected Gospel of Christ, as he gathered it from the Scriptures and the Book of Common Prayer.

732 "*The Rev^d Mr William Clark of Dedham.*"

Mr. Clark was a son of the Rev. Peter Clark, of Danvers, Massachusetts, and graduated at Harvard College in 1759. After going to England for ordination, he was appointed by the Society missionary at Dedham and Stoughton, Massachusetts, his license, by the Bishop of London, being dated December 22, 1768. At the time of the Revolutionary War, Mr. Clark endured, on account of his loyalty to the British government, rather harder treatment than did some of his brethren, being driven from his parish and compelled to take refuge in the Old Country. Receiving a pension of £60 from the Crown, he lived at first at Digby, Nova Scotia, where he performed some clerical duty, and, from about 1790, at Quincy, Massachusetts. November 4, 1815, he died at the latter place and was buried in the church-yard. Mr. Clark married a relative of Mr. Samuel Colburn, who had, a dozen years previously, bequeathed a large tract of valuable land and a sum of money to found an Episcopal Church in Dedham.

733 "*The Gospel Advocate.*"

This publication was a monthly magazine of Church intelligence, established in January, 1821, "conducted by a Society of Gentlemen" and published in Boston by Joseph W. Ingraham. It was formally recommended, from the outset, by Bishop Griswold, Dr. Gardiner, Dr. Jarvis, and eight other rectors of the Eastern Diocese. The volume of 1824 is especially valuable as containing, in six successive numbers, the journal of the General Convention of 1823. *The Christian Witness and Church Advocate* was a weekly Church newspaper, established in Boston in 1835, and continued for many years. *The Evergreen* was a monthly Church magazine of merit, continuing but a few years.

734 "*Dr. Parker.*"

The Rt. Rev. Samuel Parker, D. D., was the third son of the Honourable William Parker, of Portsmouth, New Hampshire, and was born August 17, 1744. He gradu-

ated at Harvard College in 1763, and for about ten years taught school in Roxbury and other New England towns. His ordination to the diaconate by the Bishop of London, in February, 1774, and that to the priesthood, by the same, were separated by an interval of only three days. In the autumn of that year, Mr. Parker returned to Boston and, on November 2nd, entered upon his duties, as assistant of the Rev. Dr. Walter, at Trinity Church, succeeding to the rectorship in 1779, three years after the death of the Doctor. In 1789, he received the degree of Doctor of Divinity from the University of Pennsylvania. His consecration to the episcopate of Massachusetts occurred on the 14th of September, 1804, and his death on the 6th of the following December. The wife of Dr. Parker, to whom he was married in November, 1776, was Ann, a daughter of Mr. John Cutler, of Boston, six sons and six daughters being born to them.

During the Revolutionary War, by what he considered a necessary concession to public sentiment, the minister and later rector of Trinity Church was able to continue in it his valuable ministrations. His thirty-one years of service in that parish bore abundant and excellent fruits. His remains were buried under the church and finally destroyed, with the edifice, in the great conflagration of 1872. A tablet was erected to his memory, in 1901, in the new church, with the following inscription, it being a copy of that upon a former similar memorial, lost in the fire:

SACRED TO THE MEMORY OF
THE RIGHT REVEREND SAMUEL PARKER, D.D.,
WHO WAS BORN IN PORTSMOUTH, N. H., AUG. 17, 1745,
AND DIED IN THIS CITY DEC. 6, 1804.
HE BECAME ASSISTANT MINISTER OF THIS CHURCH IN 1774,
WAS CHOSEN AND INDUCTED RECTOR IN 1779
AND CONSECRATED BISHOP OF MASSACHUSETTS
SEPT. 14, 1804.

A CHRISTIAN SCHOLAR AND A CHRISTIAN GENTLEMAN,
HE SUSTAINED BY HIS LEARNING, WHILE HE ADORNED BY HIS COURTESY,
THE OFFICE OF A CHRISTIAN PASTOR.
A CHURCHMAN OF THE PRIMITIVE STAMP,
HE CLUNG MORE CLOSELY TO THE CHURCH,

glt to
alifax
339

AS HER AFFLICTIONS MULTIPLIED, AND,
 AT THE TRYING PERIOD OF THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION,
 REMAINED IN THIS CITY ALONE,
 TO SERVE AT HER ALTARS AND FEED THE FLOCK;
 NEVER INATTENTIVE TO HIS OWN PAROCHIAL CHARGE,
 HE WAS INSTANT IN SEASON AND OUT OF SEASON IN HIS
 VISITS TO THE SMALL AND SCATTERED FOLDS
 OF HER COMMUNION IN THIS STATE.
 THE AIM OF HIS LIFE WAS USEFULNESS;
 BENEVOLENCE AND HOSPITALITY, ITS CHIEF ENJOYMENTS.
 IN THE DOMESTIC CIRCLE, LOVING AND BELOVED;
 HE WAS ATTENDED, IN HIS PUBLIC WALKS,
 BY UNIVERSAL AFFECTION AND RESPECT.
 IT PLEASED HIM
 BY WHOM HE WAS CALLED TO THE HIGHEST OFFICE OF THE CHURCH,
 TO TAKE HIM HOME BEFORE HE ENTERED ON ITS DUTIES,
 BUT TO ONE, WHO HAD SO BLENDED
 THE ACTIVE MISSIONARY WITH THE FAITHFUL PARISH PRIEST,
 THERE NEEDED BUT THE SPIRITUAL AUTHORITY,
 TO COMPLETE THE CHARACTER OF THE CHRISTIAN BISHOP.

735 "The last entry."

The last entry in the Narragansett Register, during the rectorship of Mr. Fayerweather, and the last one of any sort until 1784, reads as follows: "On Sunday the Sixth Of November 1774 Mr F—r being Requested by Judge Browne to Preach On the death Of A Neice Of his Mr George Brownes Daughter of About Two Years Old, Mr F— Preachd to A large Concourse of people A funeral Sermon."

736 "A violation of his ordination vows."

There appears to be some discrepancy between this statement in the text and the record of the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel, explicable, however, upon the supposition that Mr. Fayerweather, at a later period, somewhat changed his attitude. He remained a missionary of the Society until 1780, one year before his death, when it is indicated that he was dismissed from its service for unsatisfactory conduct, he having taken "the oaths to the rebel States against approbation of his parishioners." (Digest of S. P. G. Records, p. 853.)

737 "Preached at private houses."

Mrs. Anstis (Updike) Lee (born 1765), in a letter of re-

miniscences, written about 1842, remarks: "Mr. Fayerweather never preached [during the Revolutionary period] except at funerals. I heard him preach at uncle B. Gardiner's son Benjamin's funeral, a child about a year old. It was some years before his death. [Benjamin Gardiner, son of Benjamin and Elizabeth (Wickes) Gardiner, was born in Boston Neck, August 3, 1779, and died August 3, 1780.] . . . By what James [James Updike, born 1763] can recollect he left off preaching in the year 1775." The Rev. Joshua Wingate Weeks, missionary at Marblehead, Massachusetts (1762-79), in an interesting statement, sent to England, in 1778, concerning the condition of the churches and congregations in New England, remarks: "Mr. Fayerweather, having an excellent glebe of 100 acres and having no family, meets with no difficulty in living. His parish, being small, never contributed anything to his subsistence." (Hawkins's *Missions of the Church of England*, p. 256.)

It is probable that Mr. Weeks was misinformed as to the failure of St. Paul's parish to have *ever* made any contribution to Mr. Fayerweather's support, although the statement was perhaps true as to the disturbed period preceding the Declaration of Independence, as well as to that succeeding it. In a letter of Philip Bearcroft, secretary of the S. P. G., written to Mr. Fayerweather, from Charterhouse, London, January 29, 1760, he declares that "the Church of Narraganset hath Provided what they call a Good house and Glebe and Obligated Themselves By a Writing to Pay Twenty Pounds Sterling per annum To The Missionary of their Church."

Mr. Fayerweather spent several weeks in the summer of 1781 at Mr. Matthew Robinson's, near Kingston, but returned to the glebe and died there on August 23rd of that year.

738 "He was an able and industrious preacher."

Mr. Daniel Berkeley Updike, of Boston, has a score or more of Mr. Fayerweather's manuscript sermons

in his collection. They are evidently prepared with great carefulness and ability. Several of them contain elaborate quotations, in the original Latin, from Juvenal and other classical authors. Almost every discourse is introduced with the address, "My brethren." Among these manuscripts is found a "Funeral Prayer," composed, in solemn and touching language, for the occasion, referred to in the Note next preceding, when the Burial office was said in church over Mr. Benjamin Gardiner's infant son.

739: *"We close the ministry of the Reverend Mr. Fayerweather."*

In the Harvard University records, under the date of 1739, among thirty-seven young men who offered themselves for admission, the sixteenth in order is "Samuel Fayerweather, born at Boston, Feb^y 3, 1724/5, aged 14½." There is still in existence, or has been at a comparatively recent date, a parchment, under the hand and seal of Zachary, Bishop of Bangor, certifying that on Sunday, March 14, 1756, he did admit Samuel Fayerweather to the Holy Order of Deacons. A similar one attests that Richard, Bishop of Carlisle, on March 25, 1756, promoted the same to the Holy Order of Priests. Along with these was preserved Mr. Fayerweather's diploma for the degree of master of arts, conferred by the University of Oxford, in April, 1756, "*ad eundem etiam gradum in collegio Yalensi.*"

740: *"My silver-framed square picture of myself."*

Mr. William Thaddeus Harris, of Cambridge, Massachusetts, in a letter to Mr. Updike, under date of November 22, 1846, remarks, "There likewise exist in different branches of my family two miniatures of Fayerweather, set in frames of solid silver! a mode of exhibiting his vanity, which it is said that the Rev. gentleman frequently adopted." These would seem to have been in addition to the two silver-framed pictures mentioned in the will, which, according to Mr. Updike, remained in South Kingstown and never reached the

at Newport seven, at Marblehead, Massachusetts, four, and in Boston five, *i.e.*, sixty-five in all.

744 "The Rev. Mr. Fogg."

The Narragansett Parish Register shows that on Monday, March 29, 1784, the parish met at St. Paul's Church, in North Kingstown, and "Proceeded to Apoint Doc^r Naham W. Willard & Mr. John Gardiner to Right to the Reverent Parson Fog, then residing at Pomphret, solisiting him to Come Down and take the Charge of sd Church. They farther Agreed to have A subscription procured for the purpose of Raising thirty Pounds pr year for the Benefit of the Reverent Parson Fog, should he accept the proposals maid him."

The Parish Register of Trinity Church, Newport, contains a record of the marriage of Peggie Malbone, daughter of Francis Malbone, to Henry Edwin Stanhope, vice-admiral of the blue, a grandson of the Marquis of Caernarvon, on August 17, 1783, by Rev. Mr. Fogg. In the absence of a rector of Trinity Church, Newport, Miss Malbone selected the rector of its namesake, Trinity Church, Pomfret (now Brooklyn), Connecticut, to marry her, having doubtless become acquainted with him during her visits at the seat of her kinsman, Colonel Godfrey Malbone, the patron of the Pomfret church. The Rev. Daniel Fogg became rector of the "Malbone Church" in May, 1772, one year after its foundation, and continued in service there until his death, in 1815. He was sober, quiet, discreet, and devout, devoting himself diligently and faithfully to his pastoral duties. He enjoyed at first a stipend of £30 a year from the S. P. G., his people providing also a like sum. During the Revolution his church was closed, but he continued steadfastly at his post of duty, holding services in Colonel Malbone's dwelling-house, ministering to his few faithful followers and conducting himself in such a peaceable manner as to retain the respect and regard of even those who differed from him as to their duty to the King of England. After the death of the principal patron of Trinity Church in 1785,



The wife of Mr. Smith was named Magdalen Milne. One of their sons, James Alexander Seabury, was baptized in Narragansett, July 7, 1788, by Bishop Seabury, and died before his father, in New York, at about the age of thirty years. Another son sailed on the *Boxer*, a privateer of the War of 1812, and was never again heard of by his father. A grandson and a great-granddaughter perished in the foundering of the *Arctic*. The book of chants alluded to by Dr. Beardsley, published about 1811, was entitled *The Churchman's Choral Companion to his Prayer Book*. The full title of Dr. Smith's work on primitive psalmody was *The Reasonableness of Setting forth the Praises of God according to the Use of the Primitive Church, with Historical Views of Metre Psalmody* (T. & J. Swords, New York, 1814). The tradition that, under the direction of Mr. Smith, the *Venite* was chanted, for the first time in America, in St. Paul's Church, Narragansett, has been noted above.⁷⁷ Several of Dr. Smith's manuscript letters, showing a clear head and high literary ability, are in the collection of Mr. D. Berkeley Updike, of Boston. Another of the accomplishments of this versatile genius was practical organ building, in connection with Peter Erben, for fifty-five years the organist of Trinity Church, New York. With his own hands he constructed several small pipe-organs, one of which continued to be used in old Zion Church, New York, until it was consumed by fire in 1815.

However broken-hearted and discouraged the old Doctor in his latter years came to be, he always found a covert from the storm in the house of his comrade in the fascinating art, just referred to, and it was there that he fell asleep, less old in years than in infirmities and griefs. His burial, by Bishop Hobart, took place in Trinity church-yard, near the monument over the grave of Alexander Hamilton, but it is said that no memorial stone marks the resting-place of the author of a whole office in the American Prayer Book.

746 "The late Rev. Dr. Wheaton."

Salmon Wheaton was born in Litchfield County, Con-

'Earth to earth, ashes to ashes, dust to dust,' and, after a moment's pause, with triumphant cadence, exclaimed, 'Blessed are the dead, who die in the Lord?' At marriages, which frequently occurred in private houses, he would usually remain only a few moments after the ceremony, as soon as he had offered his congratulations quietly withdrawing, bearing away with him a portion of the bride cake always daintily wrapped in triple paper and secured with narrow satin ribbon. Dr. Wheaton died in Johnstown, New York, August 24, 1844, aged sixty-two years, and his remains, with those of his wife, repose in a tomb under St. Paul's Church, Boston. On the east side of Trinity Church, Newport, is a white marble mural tablet to his memory, placed there by his former parishioners. Dr. Wheaton's daughter, Sarah, became the wife of the late Dr. David King, of Newport, and another daughter, Miss Anne, died not long ago in this city. His son, Theodore, a lawyer, resided in the far West and, at the time of his death, was known as Judge Wheaton. Dr. Wheaton seldom left home, except to attend the diocesan conventions, or those, meeting triennially, of the general Church. Occasionally, however, he would exchange with the Rev. Lemuel Burge, of St. Paul's Church, Wickford, usually going and returning in the small sloop or *packet* plying between that village and Newport. Of Dr. Wheaton it may be truly said, that he never uttered a word which he would wish to recall, or wrote a line that he cared to efface."

The ladies of Trinity Church presented their retiring rector with a solid silver pitcher of beautiful design, as a parting gift, it being still preserved in the family as a precious relic. The last four years of the Doctor's life were spent as rector of St. John's Church, Johnstown, Fulton County, New York. It is interesting to observe that his great-grandson, the Rev. Hugh Birckhead, has recently (1906), at the age of twenty-nine, become rector of St. George's Church, New York.

747. "The Rev. Mr. Beardsley."

Eben Edwards Beardsley, clergyman and author, was

still extant, was drawn up and signed by thirty-six of the men of St. Paul's Parish, Narragansett, as follows:

"The situation of St. Paul's Church, in North Kingston, in the State of Rhode Island, at this present time being such that it solicits the attention of every member and connection of the same; it hath, therefore, been judged proper to request all concerned for its future establishment and confirmation to adopt such measures as may be thought most conducive to the general benefit of the same. Acknowledging ourselves an Episcopal Church and desirous of preserving the bond of Unity with our Sister Churches in this State, we are willing to associate with them in all things Christian and canonical, under the direction of the Rt. Rev. Bishop Seabury. And this coalition with our Sister Churches and acknowledgment of a diocesan we reckon the more necessary because without [them] we can neither obtain a Gentleman in holy orders for our clergyman nor claim the privilege of confirmation or right of representation at any State or General Convention. We are sensible how necessary it is to have a clergyman among us as soon as possible. Without a regular and valid ministry, our young people must be brought up ignorant of true Religion and our Elderly people denuded of it." There is some reason to conclude that St. Paul's Parish, at a later date, maintained the theory that, in putting itself thus under the direction of Bishop Seabury, it had been placed also under the jurisdiction of his successors (Note 753). In the annual convention of the diocese of Rhode Island, held at Newport, June 7, 1809, it was "Voted and Resolved, That a Committee be appointed to address the Wardens and Vestry of St. Paul's Church in North Kingston, and inquire of them whether there exists any cause or causes of their disunion with us, which this Convention can alleviate and to assure the said Wardens and Vestry of the Interest which the Convention feel for the welfare of St. Paul's Church and of their earnest desire that the said Church should be represented in our future Conventions. Voted,

held October 28, 1792, the name of Silas Casey occurs. Mr. Casey was an ardent patriot during the Revolutionary War, and generous in all public enterprises of his town and section. He derived his Boston Neck estate (the south half of the Amos Richeson allotment) through his wife, Abigail, a daughter of Daniel and Mary (Wanton) Coggeshall.

To this period also may be traced the introduction into St. Paul's Parish of the well-known Shaw family, which has ever since, in its different branches, been so prominent and helpful in its affairs. On December 27, 1794, Dr. Isaac Senter, of Newport, recommended young Dr. William G. Shaw, who had been in his office, to Daniel Updike, Esq., of Wickford, as a desirable acquisition for that village. In an autograph letter, preserved in the Providence Public Library, as a gift, with others, of Mr. Daniel Berkeley Updike, of Boston, Dr. Senter remarks of Dr. Shaw, "He is a young man of sense and science, of great sobriety and integrity and, in my opinion, better qualified to practise physic than any other young physician in this state." Dr. Shaw married Elizabeth, a daughter of Mr. Samuel Brenton, of Wickford, and remained there, as a practising physician, for upwards of sixty years. Among his descendants and those closely connected with them by marriage have been no less than nine clergymen of the Episcopal Church, two of them, the Rev. Lemuel Burge and the Rev. Daniel Henshaw, S. T. D., having been rectors of St. Paul's Church. A son of Dr. Shaw, William A. Shaw, M. D., spent his long and useful life in Wickford, and was a warden of the church from 1837 to 1879. The Rev. Dr. Henshaw, in his memorial sermon at the Old Church, in August, 1885, declares concerning Mrs. William G. Shaw: "She laboured diligently and successfully to keep and educate, in the Church's ways, under very adverse circumstances, a large family of sons and daughters. Every one of her numerous descendants, even to the fourth generation, are baptized members and nearly all of them are, or were, before departing this life, communicants of the Church and zeal-

lowing day a letter was written, by a committee of St. Paul's, also to Bishop Seabury, informing him of the above fact and craving his approbation and assistance. No reply of Dr. Gardiner to this letter is recorded, but on Sunday, April 17, 1791, "at a meeting of the Society of St. Paul's Church," it was "Voted, that Messrs. John Gardiner and Rowland Browne be and are hereby appointed, in behalf of said Society, to wait on Doct^r Walter C. Gardiner signifying their wish and approbation that he would, if agreeable to him, officiate as a Lay Reader in St. Paul's Church and that they report his determination to the next meeting." No further reference to Dr. Gardiner is found in the Narragansett Register until seven or eight years later. But it is known that, ignoring the authority of Bishop Seabury, he proceeded to join himself to the diocese of Massachusetts and procure, from the standing committee of its convention, recommendation for ordination to the diaconate, addressed to the Bishop of New York, who proceeded to admit him.

The Rev. Joseph Hooper, M.A., of Durham, Connecticut, has made a very thorough investigation of this case, embodying its results in an able and interesting monograph, introduced, as Appendix xv, into Volume II of Dr. Dix's *History of Trinity Church, New York*. In this Mr. Hooper remarks: "Mr. Gardiner had privately obtained a testimonial and applied to the Standing Committee of Massachusetts for admission as a candidate for Holy Orders. Various members of the parish supported him and desired to unite St. Paul's Church with the Church in the diocese of Massachusetts. Mr. Gardiner, presumably with the assent and probably at the suggestion, of the members of the Committee, had asked Bishop Provoost to ordain him. Had the ordination taken place within the Diocese of New York, it would not have seemed such an affront to the Bishop in charge of Rhode Island and the other ecclesiastical authorities of that Diocese" (p. 331). "Bishop Provoost had accepted the recommendation by the Standing Committee of Massachusetts of Mr. Walter C. Gardi-

In the journal of the convention of Massachusetts, held on May 28, 1793, it is thus recorded: "Dr. Walter, as Chairman of the late Standing Committee, laid before the Convention, for their approbation or disapprobation, certain communications from St. Paul's Church at Narragansett to the Standing Committee, relating to recommending Dr. Walter C. Gardiner for the minister of said Church,—which were approved and the papers ordered to lie upon the files; and *said Church was voted to be a part of this Constitution.*" It is remarkable that there is known to exist, in Narragansett, no record or even tradition of the ordination of Dr. Gardiner in St. Paul's Church. Had it not been for Mr. Hooper's statement of the date of this ordination, founded, doubtless, upon some trustworthy evidence, the extract just given, from the Massachusetts journal, might perhaps seem to suggest that he was not ordained until a later period, probably June, 1793. In the Rhode Island convention, held in Providence, August 20 and 21, 1792, it was voted to forward, with the endorsement of the convention, to Bishop Seabury, a paper signed by all the male communicants of St. Paul's Church in Narragansett, and a very good majority of the original and present proprietors, thirty-four all together, as follows:

"We the subscribers, the more effectually to accomplish our benevolent intentions towards St. Paul's Church, in North Kingstown, of which we are members and friends; and the more effectually to *prevent the unprecedented intrusion of a Person in said Church, whose deportment, in our opinion, disqualifies him for so sacred a function,* Do appoint Daniel Updike . . . a Delegate to the Convention of the Church . . . with full and plenary power to acknowledge Bishop Seabury for our Diocesan and to homologate the proceedings of all former general Conventions, to accede to those of the State Conventions, of which we hereby declare ourselves members; to profess our adoption of the revised Prayer Book, and to act and do to the best of his judgement in Unity with our Sister Churches for their and our gene-

every principle of Epis'l Government and have an evident tendency to produce Disorder and promote Schism, and that the Promotion of Dr. Gardiner, by Bishop Provost [*sic*], was directly contrary to the Constitution and Canons of the Protestant Episcopal Church."

It does not appear that Dr. Gardiner ever entered into union with the Rhode Island convention, the Church in Narragansett continuing unrepresented in it from 1793 to 1806. The corporation of St. Paul's, however, in the mean time, purged itself of the charge of schism by the following action:

"At a meeting of St. Paul's Church, Narragansett, holden at the Glebe in South Kingston, on the third day of December, 1798, Voted, That, whereas certain illegal proceedings were heretofore had and entered into by Walter C. Gardiner for his own benefit and accommodation with the Episcopal Church in Massachusetts, to facilitate the purposes of his ordination and to answer other sinister designs, he not having the well-being of this Church in view, but actuated by motives repugnant thereto,—This meeting of St. Paul's Church, legally assembled, do Vote and resolve that all the said proceedings of Walter C. Gardiner and others of said society inveigled by him as aforesaid, respecting said Church in Massachusetts, and all other his nefarious transactions, consequent thereon, are null and void and of no effect and are hereby directed to be marked as such, in the margin of the records of this Church,—and that the officers of said Church, not being hitherto organized, have prevented the above nullifying vote from being previously passed it [*sic*]."

Bishop White, in his *Memoirs of the Protestant Episcopal Church* (Philadelphia, 1820, p. 216), in noticing the General Convention of 1795, remarks concerning the case of Walter C. Gardiner: "Before the assembling of this Convention, there took place an incident, threatening to produce permanent dissatisfaction between Bishops Seabury and Provost; which, however, was happily prevented. Although Bishop Seabury had been chosen bishop of the Church in Rhode Island, the

congregation of Narragansett, in that State, had associated with the Church in Massachusetts; which had unwarily admitted the junction. In consequence, a clergyman had been ordained for the congregation by Bishop Provoost. The author, during the sitting of the Convention, received a letter from Bishop Seabury, respectfully and affectionately complaining of the matter. Bishop Provoost, on the letter's being read to him, said that, on receiving the letter from the clergy of Massachusetts, he had doubted of the propriety of the proposal in it; but that, on consulting the clergy of New York, and especially those in the most intimacy with Bishop Seabury, he was advised by them to compliance; but that he perceived objections to such conduct in individual congregations and would much approve of a canon to prevent it. Such a canon was accordingly prepared and passed. It is believed that no dissatisfaction remained."

This Canon 8 of 1795 now (1907) appears, in substance, in Canon 50, Section I. Dr. Hawks also, in his *Commentary on the Constitution and Canons*, p. 130, remarks concerning this incident: "The origin of the Canon of 1795 was the union which took place of a Church in Narragansett, Rhode Island, with the Diocese of Massachusetts. A convention of clergy and delegates of various churches in Rhode Island had declared that Bishop Seabury should be the bishop of the Church in that State. The Standing Committee of Massachusetts applied to Bishop Provoost of New York, who ordained a clergyman for the Narragansett Church."

Mr. Hooper (*ut supra*, p. 333) gives the later history of Dr. Gardiner, as follows: "The career of the priest, who commenced his ministry at Narragansett, was a turbulent and unhappy one. His parishioners at Narragansett soon became dissatisfied with him and he removed to Hudson, New York. His career there was very harmful to the parish. The same experience befell him at Stamford (now Hobart), Delaware County, New York. Bishop Claggett, of Maryland, thus men-

tions him: 'I regret that I am obliged to say that the Rev^d Mr. Gardiner since my acquaintance with him, six or seven years ago, has resided in five different states and he has scarcely, I believe, left one of these states, without convulsing the Church in it by some public dispute with his brethren.' Mr. Gardiner ended his ministry, in Virginia, about 1810."

One of the sources of alienation between Dr. Gardiner and the communicants of St. Paul's was a charter, granted by the Assembly in October, 1791, and advocated, apparently, by him, but not at all adapted to Episcopal churches. A new act of incorporation was passed in March, 1794, tending to the harmonizing of the parish. This charter is now suspended upon the front of the pulpit, in the Old Church, where it was placed by Mr. Daniel Berkeley Updike, in whose possession it was for many years.

751 "The Rev. Joseph Warren."

The first record of the Rev. Joseph Warren now accessible is of the year 1791, when he was proposed as a candidate for the rectorship of St. Ann's Church, Gardiner, Maine, and "the town voted *not* to hear him." (Batchelder's *History of the Eastern Diocese*, i. 79.) The origin of Mr. Warren has not been ascertained, but his name seems to suggest a relationship with the well-known family of Warrens in Roxbury, there being known to be in that *three* Josephs in direct succession, in the eighteenth century. Notwithstanding the inhospitable reception of Mr. Warren's name, noted above, there is found, in one of the parish books of Christ Church, Gardiner, signed by Barzillai Gannett, clerk, a record to the effect that "The Rev^d Joseph Warren commenced preaching in St. Ann's Church, in Pittston [now Gardiner], about the first of September, 1791, and dissolved his connection with said Church on the 20th July, 1796." (*History of Christ Church, Gardiner, Maine*, by Evelyn L. Gilmore, p. 64.) In the summer of 1793, a fanatical maniac burned the church at Gardiner and made several attempts, in accordance

gregations. The last mention of this rector, in the records, is in that of the Easter meeting, April 15, 1805, when the use of the glebe estate and the Case estate was secured to him for another year and "during his officiation as Rector of St. Paul's Church," and he was empowered to choose a sexton, with "an allowance of Four Dollars out of the pew rents." The circumstances of Mr. Warren's departure from the parish are not now known, but in a letter of characteristic mildness, written by Bishop Griswold to Daniel Updike, Esq., April 4, 1806, he alludes to his "pain for the many discouragements, which, it seems, your parish has experienced, especially in its late connection with Mr. Warren." He appears to have taken up his residence within the diocese of New York, whither he carried the records of the Church; the wardens of St. Paul's, in a very peremptory demand for their return, in January, 1806, threatening "to acquaint the Bishop of New York therewith and request his assistance in procuring them." Several allusions are made in contemporary documents to Mr. Warren's books, as if they were somewhat numerous, suggesting his scholarly habits. There is a curious reminder, in one of the record books preserved by St. Paul's Church, of his previous identification with the Church in Maine, it having been first used apparently during his residence in that District for memoranda of its various missions, and then appropriated to Narragansett matters.

752 *"The church edifice was removed to Wickford."*

Where St. Paul's Church was built, in 1707, the site chosen was judged to be near the centre of the expected congregation, easy of access from all directions, and likely to be surrounded by an increasing population. It was closely adjacent to the great north and south road, originally called the "Pequot Path," but then known as the "Country Road" and since as the "Post Road," leading from Connecticut, and the towns of Westerly and South Kingstown, on the one hand, to East Greenwich, Warwick, and Providence, on the other. But what

perhaps still more strongly suggested the eligibility of the location was its position upon a much newer, at least *projected*, highway, running westerly from Narragansett Bay, at a point at the foot of "Barber's Heights" (a mile north of the present Saunderstown), over Boston Neck, by the future birthplace of Gilbert Stuart at the head of Narrow River, over Hammond Hill, and so, somewhat indefinitely, towards the setting sun. This was also the period of the establishment of regular ferries between the islands of Rhode Island and Jamestown (or Conanicut) and the Narragansett country, no less than four such ferries being "settled" by the General Assembly at the August session of 1709. When the church was erected, what used to be known as the "North Ferry" must have been in contemplation, or probably already in operation in a *private* way, connecting Coddington's Cove (some two miles north of the centre of Newport) with Jamestown and that part of Kingstown, about the eastern terminus of the road already alluded to. The now long-disused line of due eastward and westward grassy roadway across Conanicut, uniting the two sections of this ferry, can still be seen, on looking down from "Barber's Heights," opposite the narrowest portion of the "West Passage" of Narragansett Bay.

The projectors of the "North Ferry" are said, by tradition, to have expected by means of this more direct route to divert the travel between Boston and Connecticut as well as New York, away from what is still known as the "South Ferry," although its significance as a distinctive title ceased through the suspension of its rival, much more than a century ago. It would thus seem that the builders of the old Narragansett Church must have had visions of streams of travellers passing to and fro by the sacred structure, and of numbers of new settlers induced to make their home upon so popular a thoroughfare. But this dream was destined to disappointment. The families of the planters, as was anticipated, gathered at the welcome services, mostly coming from a considerable distance,—the Updikes, the Phillipses, and the Sweets from the north, the Cases,

the Helmes, and Mr. Balfour from Tower Hill and its vicinity, and the Coles, the Willetts, the Browns, and the Gardiners from Boston Neck. No considerable addition, however, was made to the neighbouring population. As the eighteenth century wore away, flourishing communities were built up, five miles to the north, at Wickford, and to some extent, at the same distance to the south, on Tower Hill and at its southern foot. When the energetic Churchmen of the days of Dr. MacSparan and Parson Fayerweather, before the War of the Revolution, had passed away, few were found to take their places, and it became a struggle, with the former stipends of the Venerable Society of course now entirely cut off, to raise a sufficient remuneration for a resident clergyman. Long was the problem turned over in its different lights, and stronger did the conviction grow that the Church must be removed to a more favourable locality, although *whither* and *how* must naturally have been viewed in varying ways by varying interests. But at length, in the last month of the last year of the century, which, almost at its beginning, had seen the Narragansett Church built, the die was cast. On December 3, 1799, at 1 p. m., twelve men of St. Paul's Church met and "*it was Voted*, that said Church of St. Paul's be removed to the Village of Wickford from the place where it now stands, and that the said people and members of the Church in North Kingstown be empowered to remove said building accordingly." Nine of those present voted *yea*, viz., the venerable Lodowick Updike, Esq., of Wickford, then in his seventy-fifth year; Daniel Updike, Esq., his eldest son; Colonel James Updike, his second son; Lodowick Updike, his third son; Richard Updike, his cousin; Peter Phillips, Esq., of Wickford; Sylvester Gardiner, Esq.; Captain Thomas Cole; and James Cooper. Two voted *nay*, viz., Honourable George Brown and Jeremiah Brown, both of South Kingstown, who were to be left, at least temporarily, without a church building in their vicinity. One of them, Martin Reed, who lived in the house upon the church lot, declined to vote. A succeeding vote, "That

a church be built on the Lot given by the late Dr. MacSparran, in South Kingstown [on the northwest corner of his farm], provided it be done *without any expense* to St. Paul's Church, North Kingston," must have conveyed to the hearts of the parishioners at Tower Hill and on lower Boston Neck but a very moderate satisfaction, whatever consolation they may have extracted from a further vote, "That it is the sense of this Church, that the Rector of said Church officiate in North Kingstown, at the Village called Wickford, and in South Kingstown, *alternately*, till a Bishop shall reside in South Kingstown, or till some other provision be made in respect to preaching, . . . provided that South Kingstown pay the one half of all subscriptions which may be raised for the support of a Minister." Thus the long-discussed question was settled in a direct and business-like manner. No doubt there were others beside the two Browns who were unreconciled to the removal, but if so they deliberately decided to absent themselves from the meeting, regularly convened to consider the matter, after repeated adjournments in order to secure a fuller attendance.

Much has been written, in the nature of romance, concerning the alleged high-handed and secret manner in which the movement was carried on. It used to be declared that even supernatural agencies were engaged in frustrating the profanation of the ancient sanctuary, tempest after tempest arising and driving away the workmen, whenever they began the task of taking down the structure. It is a common tale that the building was finally removed bodily, in a single night, over narrow and winding country roads, for the whole distance of five miles, in order to elude the outraged parishioners. But the records and sober tradition negative the fable. There is every reason to believe that sometime during the year 1800, in a perfectly legitimate and workman-like, not to say even commonplace, manner, the honoured edifice was taken apart, at what has come to be called since the "old platform," where now stands the MacSparran monument, and set up again at Wickford.

The lot upon which it was placed had been originally given for such a purpose by Captain Lodowick Updike, the grandfather of the venerable Lodowick Updike, Esq., who at length was instrumental in thus occupying the site, in accordance with the spirit of his ancestor's intention, as expressed in his will, made August 16, 1734. In fact, the language of this instrument shows that the purpose of building a church had dwelt for a long period previously in the mind of this first Updike to be proprietor of Cocumscussuc. Probably from his earliest entrance upon possession of the estate, in the seventeenth century, he had entertained the design, thus proving his original attachment to the English Church. The clause is as follows: "But it is my mind and will that the lot of Land in the Town of Wickford, by me *formerly designed* for the Church of England, in North Kingstown, be excluded from the former Devise and be forever appropriated for the use of said Church."

Two of the elements which were, at that period, enhancing the importance of Wickford and enlarging its eligibility as the new site of the Narragansett Church, were the laying out of the land between the two coves into house-lots, by Mr. Samuel Elam, and the establishment upon it, in 1800, of Washington Academy. At first the little congregation of St. Paul's appears to have exhausted its resources by the effort of removal, and to have had nothing left with which to finish and furnish the interior of the church. It contained neither pulpit nor pews, the congregation being seated upon temporary benches, formed by long boards placed upon sections of logs. The existence of the new academy at Wickford, with its seventy students, having no other place of public worship to attend, was made the ground of an appeal to Christians of all denominations in the State for funds with which to complete the church. There is in existence a subscription paper, with the original autograph signatures of generous contributors to this object, such as John Innes Clark, Ann Allen, D. Vinton, George Benson, Thos. L. Halsey, and Jabez Bowen, of Providence, and George Gibbs, Chris. Champlin, Benjamin

Gardiner, Stephen DeBlois, Francis Brinley, and J. B. Gilpin, of Newport. Soon afterwards square pews were placed around the church and ten long "slips" in the centre. Later still (in 1811, it is said), a tower and belfry were built at the west end of the church.

Time has proved the wisdom of the removal of the church. Solitude reigns unbroken at the ancient site. Many of the old houses in the neighbourhood have gone to decay, and seldom has a new one been erected during the century which has elapsed since the change, while Wickford and Lafayette on the north and Wakefield and Narragansett Pier on the south have vindicated their claims to the need of churches.

"Mr. Isaac B. Peirce, of Newport."

At a meeting of the vestry and congregation of St. Paul's Church, held October 29, 1809, it was "Voted that Mr. Isaac B. Pearce be requested to apply to the bishop of Connecticut for the attainment of Deacon's orders, and that he procure, with the assistance from the Vestry and Wardens, fresh recommendations, in behalf of this Congregation, as may be thought necessary to effect y^e desirable purpose and that the expense incurred by the above application will be paid by the Congregation." It is not known whether or not the course here requested was followed, but it seems certain that Mr. Peirce was never ordained, although, as stated in the text, he continued for four years to serve the parish as a lay reader. In the year after the beginning of his work at Wickford, he appears, through some indiscretion in connection with politics, to have greatly disturbed the parish. A letter dated at Middletown, Rhode Island, in 1810, is extant, in which the worthy Benjamin Gardiner gives the following judicious and kindly advice to his nephew, Daniel Updike, then one of the wardens of St. Paul's Church, who seems to have consulted him concerning the imbroglio: "I agree with you in Mr. Pearce's imprudent conduct, which has led to so much inquietude. But, at the same time, if we rightly consider it, he has not been guilty of the breach of

any law either civil or ecclesiastical. His procedure was precipitate and unguarded and, I think, resulted more from an error of the Head than from any corruption of his Heart, and, as he appears to discover his error and is heartily sorry for his misdoing, I think it will be best for the Congregation to forgive and overlook this his first offence and, perhaps, his future conduct may be more circumspect and, thereby, atone for his past Folly. Great allowances ought to be made for his Youth and inexperience in Life and, as he has heretofore otherways conducted well and manifested a Pious deportment and Zeal for the Episcopal Church, would it be just and Charitable for the Congregation to discard him for one misstep?" Two months later, in June, 1810, Mr. Updike, in a letter upon the same subject addressed to the Rev. John Ward, of Newport, remarks: "We now declare that Mr. Pearce's conduct has been perfectly correct and that there is not a person in Wickford, that does or has attended Church, that is opposed to Mr. Pearce's officiation except [mentioning three]. We believe that Mr. Pearce has not, in any manner, suggested a political idea, since his embarrassment, to any Party, but abstains from associating with almost anyone and lives in the most retired manner, to avoid giving offence. Nearly all the Inhabitants are enthusiastic in his favour and reprehend the ill-treatment he receives, in the manner it merits." The Rev. Dr. Henshaw, who assumed the rectorship of St. Paul's only thirty-six years after Mr. Pearce's departure, when many were living who had been perfectly familiar with his career, records, in his Historical Sermon, preached at the Old Church, Wickford, in August, 1885: "This lay reader remained until 1813 and *departed from the faith*." This statement is somewhat explained by an unsigned letter of commendation, probably a first draft, yet in existence, addressed, under date of November 12, 1813, to the Rev. Dr. Freeman, minister of King's Chapel, Boston, after it had gone over to Unitarianism. The writers say: "The long acquaintance we have had with Mr. I. B. Pearce, and the many services he has rendered the Congrega-

tion of St. Paul's Church by his officiation therein for several years past, enable us, with much pleasure, to say, That his whole deportment has been most exemplary, Devout and Pious and that we feel much Satisfaction in making this Communication in his favour, solicitous that his many Virtues, unwearied Industry, Candour and Talents may enable him to obtain those acquirements, his merits and usefulness preëminently deserve."

It was at about the beginning of Mr. Peirce's engagement at Narragansett that, on August 23, 1809, an adjourned Convention of the Diocese of Rhode Island was held at Saint Paul's Church. It had been several years since that church had been represented in the convention, and at an earlier session, held at Newport on June seventh of that same year, the action in respect to this omission already noted in Note 749 had been taken, and a decision reached that the convention should be again called together to listen to the report of the committee appointed to address the wardens and vestry of the church at Wickford upon the above subject, to inform them of the communication received from the Convention in Massachusetts concerning the election of a bishop to preside over Massachusetts, New Hampshire, and Rhode Island, and to ascertain further the views and intentions of the Massachusetts Convention with respect to the proposed union. This committee, consisting of the clergy of the churches in Newport, Providence, and Bristol, proposed, as a sort of *eirenicon* to the parish of St. Paul, to hold the adjourned, or rather special, session with it. It does not appear that anything in the nature of an invitation had been extended by the church in Wickford. But in a most conciliatory address, dated July 22, 1809, and signed by Alexander V. Griswold, Theodore Dehon, and John Ward, in the handwriting of Mr. Dehon, the committee, after dilating affectionately and earnestly upon the evils of disunion and the desirableness of co-operation in the proposed election of a bishop, conclude: "As a step towards this desirable object, we

propose, should it meet your approbation, to hold the special convention, above mentioned, in North Kingston, at such time, within a few weeks to come, as shall be most agreeable to your parish." Replying to this communication, on the 3rd of August following, Daniel Updike, Esq., one of the wardens of St. Paul's, declares: "On the reception of your letter, with the inclosed resolutions of the Convention, I called a Meeting of the Vestry and communicated to them the subject of your very benevolent address, apparently dictated in the most feeling manner and from the purest motives, kindly expressive of your superintending care.... They are desirous of complying with the proposition and that you would dictate the time for the adjourned convention to meet at North Kingston, with which they most cordially agree. They are not insensible of the good disposition the Convention of the State have ever shown for the benefit of this Church. But, in no instance, are they sensible of having merited the epithet of coolness, disunion &c. towards our sister Churches, you are pleased so emphatically to express.... At a meeting of the Congregation on Easter last, a Committee was appointed to write to the Bishop of Connecticut, *as our Diocesan*, having, individually and collectively, placed ourselves under him. Considering a Diocesan a corporate body, have not since, uncanonically, innovated on the Solemnity of the Transaction." (See Note 749.)

When, about three weeks later, the Convention met at Wickford, as proposed, it was found that St. Paul's Church was still unrepresented, and an adjournment was taken until afternoon to afford it an opportunity to appoint delegates. At a meeting of the congregation, held at a private house and consisting of thirteen members, it was "Voted and Resolved that a Committee of Lay Delegates be, and they are, hereby appointed to meet the delegates of the Churches of this State, now assembled at North Kingston on this 23^d August, A.D. 1809, which said Committee, when attendant on said Convention, do, or shall, perceive that said Convention

shall attempt or agitate anything impairing our rights or claims upon the Church estate, then this Committee shall withdraw or protest, whichever they shall deem most proper; and that, if any question shall be proposed *affixing us to any Diocese other than Connecticut*, that the said Lay delegates proceed in like manner as afores^d."

The meeting then appointed *six* laymen to attend the convention of the afternoon, there being *seven* all together, from Newport, Providence, and Bristol. At this session, apparently no one dissenting, it was voted to accede to the proposal of the Convention of Massachusetts. No record appears to have been preserved showing any formal vote by which St. Paul's Church returned into full union with the diocese of Rhode Island, but after 1810 it was steadily represented in the annual conventions. At about the same period the theory of allegiance to the Bishop of Connecticut appears to have been abandoned, and at a meeting of the congregation held September 19, 1810, it was "Voted that this Congregation do unite with our sister churches of this State in the choice of a bishop as our diocesan, and we approve of the election of the Right Reverend Alexander V. Griswold and hereby acknowledge him as the Diocesan of St. Paul's Church in North Kingstown." Bishop Griswold had been elected at a convention of the Eastern Diocese held in the preceding May, and was consecrated May 29, 1811.

754 "*The Rev. James Bowers.*"

Mr. Bowers graduated at Harvard College in 1794. Near the close of 1796 he took charge of St. Ann's (now Christ) Church, Gardiner, Maine, supplying clerical services also, after 1800, to St. Paul's Church, Portland, where Timothy Hilliard, later its rector, was employed as a lay reader. In 1802, Mr. Bowers removed to Marblehead, succeeding the Rev. William Harris in the rectorship of St. Michael's Church. He was a member of the Massachusetts Convention of 1809, which took measures to secure the election of a bishop over the Church in Massachusetts, New Hampshire, Rhode Is-

land, and Vermont. In 1812, Mr. Bowers resigned the rectorship of St. Michael's and accepted that of St. Paul's Church, Wickford. During his brief rectorship of two years he officiated chiefly in South Kingstown, residing presumably in the glebe house. It was due probably to this fact that the Diocesan Convention of 1813, on the second of June, with an attendance of the bishop, three clergymen, and five laymen, was held in the glebe house of St. Paul's Church, Narragansett, now one of the most out-of-the-way and forsaken spots in the State of Rhode Island. This was the first session of the convention (organized in 1790) at which St. Paul's Church was represented by a clergyman. In the special convention held at Newport in April, 1814, Mr. Bowers presented the first parochial report of St. Paul's parish appearing in the Journal, the custom of presenting reports having been introduced only the previous year. It is very brief: "Marriages, 1; Burials, 1; Baptisms,—." An instrument is in existence by which the two wardens of the church, Daniel Updike and Thomas R. Gardiner, for the purpose of settling an action, &c., agreed and stipulated, April 6, 1813, "that the Possession of all the Lands belonging to said Saint Paul's Church, viz. the Glebe Land and the whole of the Case Estates, be hereby yielded and surrendered up to the Reverend James Bowers, Pastor of said Church &c." Very little is known of Mr. Bowers's family, but in an extant note of his he speaks of "the bearer of this, my son."

755. "*Lemuel Burge.*"

Mr. Burge had been a resident of Litchfield, Connecticut, where he received part of his theological training from his pastor, the Rev. Truman Marsh, the remainder being from the learned Dr. William Smith, his sometime predecessor in the rectorship of St. Paul's Church. While a candidate for Orders he was sent to Wickford by Bishop Griswold, with this commendation from the rector of St. Michael's, Litchfield: "I am well satisfied he is firmly attached to the government, doctrine and discipline of the Episcopal Church. He is a good scholar

and reads the prayers of the Church with great propriety and solemnity and bids fair to be a useful clergyman."

He was ordained to the diaconate by Bishop Hobart in April, 1820, and in August of the same year to the priesthood by Bishop Griswold. In June of the same summer he was married by the Rev. Salmon Wheaton, of Newport, to Elizabeth Frances, a daughter of Dr. William G. and Elizabeth (Brenton) Shaw." His first residence as rector was the old glebe house, in South Kingstown, although in a year or two he found it expedient to remove to Wickford, where he would be near the church. Until 1832, Mr. Burge officiated alternately in the churches of North Kingstown and South Kingstown, but later confined his efforts to the former. In 1858, after a faithful ministry in Rhode Island, then sometime suspended, but continued as long as his somewhat delicate health permitted, he was transferred to the diocese of New York. Here he continued to exercise his office, as occasion required, in various churches, and latest of all at St. Peter's, Brooklyn, in association with the Rev. John A. Paddock, afterwards Bishop of Olympia. In 1864, this useful and worthy servant of God was suddenly removed from the world by a painful casualty, his funeral occurring in the church where he had last ministered and his interment in Greenwood Cemetery.

Several of his numerous family have been most valued residents in Wickford, and always ardent workers in St. Paul's Church. His late gifted daughter, Mrs. F. Burge Griswold, was the author of the lively and entertaining work on her native village and the scene of her father's labours, published in 1900, under the title of *Old Wickford*.

756 "The Rev. Patrick H. Folker."

In *Swords's Pocket Almanack* of 1820, there is given, among the clergy of Rhode Island (eight in all), "The Rev. Patrick H. *Falker*, Deacon, officiating in St. Paul's Church, North Kingston, and St. Paul's Church, South Kingston." Mr. Folker's (or Falker's) name does not

appear among the clerical members of any convention in Rhode Island, but in the journal of 1819 is found the following record: "Rev. Mr. Folker, officiating as a missionary at St. Paul's Churches, reports, verbally, that, since he has there officiated, there has been added to the Communion one; one has died, and that the present number of Communicants is *six*." At the same convention Mr. Folker was admitted to an honorary seat and appeared and took it accordingly. At the convention of April 25, 1820, the report of St. Paul's Church, North Kingstown, was made by a layman. Mrs. Dr. William G. Shaw, in a letter to her kinswoman, Lady Brenton, in England, giving a sketch of the Narragansett Parish up to its date, March 27, 1824, remarks upon "Mr. Folker, a Pious minister from Charleston, So. Carolina, who was our Pastor one year." Two very singular and even surprising events marked the period of the beginning of Mr. Folker's ministration at Wickford, viz., Bishop Griswold's election to the rectorship of the Parish and the consecration, or "dedication," of the church. The present (1907) rector of St. Paul's Church, the Rev. F. B. Cole, in a recent letter, relates, "It was that same year, April 12, 1819, that the Bishop was elected to the Rectorship of the Parish here." One cannot help speculating upon the character of the circumstances which emboldened a parish, reporting six communicants, to invite to its charge a bishop already rector of a church of above one hundred and sixty communicants, and reporting, the same year, "about fifty baptisms." In any case Bishop Griswold continued rector of St. Michael's Church, Bristol, for eleven years longer. It is equally remarkable that a church edifice should continue in use one hundred and twelve years before being dedicated to the worship of God. Yet the parish record shows that at a meeting held April 24, 1819, it was "Voted and resolved that the Wardens, or either of them, be and are hereby requested and authorized to invite the Rt. Rev. A. V. Griswold to consecrate the Church edifice in Wickford and set it apart for the worship and service of Almighty God, according to the 'Canons'

and Liturgy of the Protestant Episcopal Church in the United States of America." At the convention of the Eastern Diocese, assembled at Newport, September 27, 1820, Bishop Griswold noted, in his address: "In the spring of last year, the old Church in North Kingstown (R. I.) was put in complete repair and a bell has been added. On the 6th of May it was dedicated to God's glory and worship."

757 "*The Rev. Francis Peck.*"

The Rev. Dr. Henshaw, in his memorial sermon, preached in the old Narragansett Church, in the summer of 1885, remarks concerning this rector: "In 1834 the Rev. Francis Peck was sent here by the R. I. Convocation. He entered upon his work with all the zeal of a young and ardent Christian manhood. In his first report, he gives fifteen as the number of communicants, whom he found here to greet him, nine having been since added and ten confirmed. His whole time and energies could be devoted to his ministerial work. Consequently there was a very marked increase of vitality, notwithstanding the statement he makes of 'the combination of circumstances unfavourable to the best interests of the Church.' . . . Towards the close of his short ministry of about two years, he expresses the opinion that 'the improvement consists in a more intimate and endearing communion among the members of the Church and in a realizing sense that, as individuals, they have solemn and important duties to perform.'" After leaving Wickford, Mr. Peck became an assistant of the Rev. John Bristed, rector of St. Michael's Church, Bristol, and rector of St. Andrew's Church, Providence.

758 "*The Rev. John H. Rouse.*"

Concerning this rectorship Dr. Henshaw (see preceding Note) bears witness, as follows: "In 1841 the Rev. John H. Rouse had become rector and the Church once more had the undivided care of its minister. Within two years the number of communicants was nearly, if not quite, doubled and the rate of increase of attendance upon the services of the Lord's Day and at other times much

greater. The Rector sorely complained of lack of room in the Church and the need of a new, comfortable, and convenient building. In 1847 there was an immediate prospect of having the long-looked-for church 'in the centre of the village, with nearly double the number of pews in the old church.' On St. Paul's Day, 1848, the new church was consecrated by Bishop Henshaw, who, in his address to the Convention, in the following June, after referring to the early history of the parish, says: 'A new era has come. By the Lord's blessing upon means, such a spirit of commendable zeal and energy has been awakened in the parish, that a chaste and beautiful house has been erected and, free from debt, has been consecrated as an unencumbered offering to the Lord.' ... There can be no doubt that the parish was in a much better condition, in almost, if not quite, every respect, when Mr. Rouse left it, than when he entered upon the charge." The new church here described is the one now in use, standing upon Main Street. In 1872, it was considerably enlarged, a spire and a clock being added.

759 "The Warwick Church."

The exact time of the removal of the old Trinity Church, Newport, to the Warwick shore has not been ascertained. It was later than March, 1725-6, because there is evidence that, although at that date the new church at Newport was approaching completion, the old one was still standing. In the *Annals of St. James's Church, New London*, by the Rev. Dr. Hallam, there is printed a letter of March 21, 1725-6, from Dr. MacSparran to the gentlemen of that church (to whom it appears that the old edifice was first offered), warning them: "If you have their church, you must Send the Carpenters, you Intend to Raise it, to pull it down." (*Annals of Trinity Church, Newport*, pp. 40, 43.) Neither does it appear probable that the church had been set up at Warwick as early as any part of the following summer. On August 28, 1726, Dr. MacSparran records, in the Narragansett Register, "Baptized . . . at M' Pigots [Coweset?] a

child named James Alford." If a church had been then standing close at hand, it is quite unlikely that the Doctor would have performed a baptism in a private house.

It is not, however, necessary to believe that the Coweset Church was not put in place until after September, 1728, the date given in the text by Mr. Brayton as the time of the conveyance of the lot by the Rev. Mr. Pigot, inasmuch as the passing of the deed may well have been for some time delayed after the verbal gift of the land. In any case, the church at Coweset seems to have been an established fact, at latest, by November 17, 1729, when we find this entry in the Register: "M^r M^cSparran preached to a large Congregation at Warwick." The first express allusion to the *edifice* appears to be the following: "*Warwick Cch* Aug^a the 14th 1737 Doctor Macsparran Then and there baptized two children." During the period of the Doctor's *Diary* (1743-51) he shows himself to have been regular in his monthly ministrations at what he calls, according to the usage of that day, *Coeset*, generally on the second Sunday of the month, frequently officiating among his flock at Old Warwick on the preceding Saturday or the following Monday. After Dr. MacSparran's death, in 1757, the congregation dwindled away and the church was eventually closed.

Mr. Fayerweather records repeatedly, during 1761-2, officiating "at Warwick," but in no case does he make it clear that it was at Coeset Church that he ministered, and in some at least it is evident that he refers to Old Warwick, where, according to Mr. Brayton, as late as 1764, there appears to have been a sufficient number of interested Churchmen to foster the idea of removing the edifice thither. The latest recorded service of a Narragansett rector in this field was in September, 1773, when Mr. Fayerweather notes that, on his way home from the annual convention at Boston, he preached at Warwick. But it is evident that the *regular* ministrations to the charge at this period, recognized by the Society, were supplied by the missionary of King's Church, Providence, and that they were rendered at what

is known as Old Warwick. In 1761, the Rev. John Graves reported that he had, for the last three years, kept together "the little Church of Warwick, ten miles from Providence, and given them constant attendance, preaching, administering the Lord's Supper, . . . visiting their sick and burying their dead." For this service the Society ordered him a gratuity. Speaking of the people of that charge again in 1762, Mr. Graves remarks: "They lie within ten miles of Providence and twenty from the nearest other Episcopal minister." This statement was true of Old Warwick, but would not have been so, if the church building at Coeset, on the Warwick shore, had been referred to, inasmuch as that was much farther than ten miles from Providence and less than fifteen from Mr. Fayerweather's residence, at St. Paul's glebe. Appropriations continued to be made to Mr. Graves for his services at Warwick up to the end of the Revolutionary War, in 1783. There is a curious intimation that, after all, the church may have been actually removed from Coweset to Old Warwick and that Mr. Brayton may have been misled by an unfounded tradition, in his statement in the text, that after the building had been taken down for that purpose, about 1764, "the materials, having been conveyed to the shore, were scattered and lost during a storm, which arose soon after." Mr. Graves, rector of King's Church, Providence, who had been appointed by the Society, in 1763, "to officiate at the Church of Warwick once a month, on Sundays," reported to it, November 19, 1776, that he "continueth to baptize, visit the sick, bury the dead and attend his people at their houses, although *his two churches are shut up.*"

At the time of the demolition of the Warwick Church, perhaps in 1764 but very probably not until after the close of the Revolutionary War, a set of fine service books, which had been presented to it by the Bishop of London in 1750, passed into the custody of a neighbouring family, by which, for a century, they were piously preserved. When, in 1880, St. Mary's Chapel, at Warwick Neck, was consecrated by Bishop Clark, the

ancient volumes were brought out and placed upon its altar, to remain perpetually in its possession.

760 "*He probably obtained the means.*"

Inasmuch as, according to the records of the S. P. G., the Rev. George Pigot closed his mission in Rhode Island in 1726, and the church could not have been removed from Newport before the latter part of that year, it is scarcely probable that his efforts extended beyond the gift of a lot, out of his wife's Coeset land. He was himself a man of very limited means, being obliged, after his removal to Marblehead, to apply to the Society, in 1738, for an advance of £20 upon his stated salary of £60, on account of the sickness and death of his children and an accident to his own arm. At about the same time Mr. Pigot petitioned the S. P. G., on account of the expensiveness of living at Marblehead and the low estate of the Church there, to be removed to Warwick, Rhode Island, with a view, no doubt, to enjoying his property in that town. The request was not, however, granted. (*Batchelder's History of the Eastern Diocese*, i. 468-9.) The inhabitants of Old Warwick,—the Lippets, the Francises, the Staffords, the Wickeses, and the Greenes,—who appear to have favoured the establishment of the Church at Coeset,—were people of substance and liberality and doubtless gave largely for the removal of the church.

761 "*There has not been any Episcopal church in that town since.*"

A chronicler of the period when the Warwick Church was taken down recorded his opinion that there was plainly no demand for the Church of England in the town of Warwick. For eighty years, until the organization of St. Philip's Church, Crompton, in 1845, this conviction remained apparently well founded. In the course of nine years, recently, however, four tasteful new churches were consecrated within the limits of the town: St. Mary's, Warwick Neck, July 1, 1880; St. Philip's, Crompton, June 22, 1882; St. Barnabas's, Ap-

ponaug, January 3, 1883; and All Saints', Pontiac, October 9, 1888; while within the same time there were consecrated two others standing just over the town line, but largely attended by Warwick people: St. Luke's, East Greenwich, October 18, 1880; and St. Andrew's, Phenix, November 30, 1886.

762 "Edward Pigot."

Mr. Pigot married, at Warwick, in 1733, Ruth Havens (a daughter of Robert), a son, Richard, being born to them there, as well as the daughter Rebecca, whose baptism is here recorded. Robert Havens, the father of Mrs. Pigot, was a proprietor of considerable land in East Greenwich and a member of the Havens family mentioned in the early part of this work as the owners of "Havens' Tavern," at the "Devil's Foot," in North Kingstown, where Madam Knight tarried, on her journey on horseback from Boston to New York, in 1704. It is noticeable that the date of this baptism, 1736, was about ten years after the departure from Warwick of the Rev. George Pigot.

763 "John Dickinson."

Captain John Dickinson was a son of Charles Dickinson, of Jamestown, Rhode Island, and Phillip (*sic*), a daughter of Major John Greene, "of Occupasuetuxet," Warwick. Charles Dickinson was a son of John Dickinson and, on his mother's side, a grandson of John Howland, of the *Mayflower*. There can be little doubt that he is identical with the Charles Dickinson⁶⁷ who was one of the earliest recorded vestry of St. Paul's Church, Narragansett, and who is mentioned as the father of Mrs. John Case, of Tower Hill. In 1730, Captain Dickinson (called "of Newport") purchased land in Coweset (or Coeset) of William Greene, his first cousin, a son of Captain Samuel Greene, besides buying one hundred acres of Benjamin Greene, another son of Captain Samuel. William Greene was later for eleven years governor of the Colony of Rhode Island, and was the proprietor of a large tract in that portion of Warwick nearest to East Greenwich. It is probable

that Captain Dickinson took up his residence in Coweset soon after buying the above land, and remained there until about 1740, when he sold land, probably the same that he had bought ten years before, to his kinsman, the future Governor William Greene. (*The Greenes of Rhode Island*, pp. 76, 77.) John Dickinson (born 1699) was married in 1718, by the Rev. William Guy, to Mary, a daughter of Samuel and Elizabeth Phillips, of Kingstown, where his family seems to have lived until removing to Coweset.

Dr. MacSparran records, in his *Diary*, under date of April 22, 1745, "I rode 5 miles from Home and baptized child 7 years old called Christopher Dickinson." This was a younger brother of the Charles whose baptism is recorded in the text. He was probably named for his uncle Christopher Phillips, that Christian name being a favourite one in the Phillips family. The Doctor throws no light upon the direction in which he "rode 5 miles," but the statement seems to indicate that Captain Dickinson, after leaving Warwick, made his residence in some part of the former town of Kingstown, perhaps returning to the house of his father-in-law, at Phillips's Brook, North Kingstown. The eldest child of John and Mary Dickinson was named Samuel, born February 6, 1719-20, "Near Seaven of the Clock in the after Noon and on the 10th was Baptized by the Reverend Mr James Honyman," it being previously to the arrival of Mr. MacSparran. Charles Dickinson, whose son Thomas was baptized in infancy, by Mr. MacSparran, August 16, 1726, appears to have been a brother of Captain John Dickinson, being called Charles Dickinson, junior, in a later entry. Ann Dickinson, who was married to Arthur Gates Auchmuty, September 3, 1734, was probably a sister of the two. In a record of November 27, 1737, Dr. MacSparran mentions baptizing Mary, a "Daughter of Charles Dickinson tertius, The Son Charles Jun' who also is the Son of Charles Dickinson of Narragansett now living."

764 "Mr. Levally."

The Levally family of Warwick and Coventry is of French Protestant origin, but unconnected with the Huguenot settlers of Frenchtown, East Greenwich. The founder of the family in America, Peter Levally (Pierre Le Vallé), is believed to have been born in the Channel Islands. It is almost certain that he landed in Marblehead, Massachusetts, somewhere about 1700, where he was in the fishing business. He seems to have been living there in 1726 or 1727, at the time of the arrival of the Rev. George Pigot, from Rhode Island, to become rector of St. Michael's Church. In November, 1727, he exchanged his house and large lot in that town for a tract of land belonging to Mr. Pigot, near the junction of the north branch and the south of the Pawtuxet River, and called by that gentleman "Monteagle." Mr. Levally appears to have removed immediately after this transaction to Rhode Island, and to have continued to live upon his estate there until his death, in 1757. His wife was named Sarah, and probably came with him from the Channel Islands. They had at least six children,—Peter, John, Michel, Mary, Margaret, and Sarah.

Mr. Levally, having been an attendant at St. Michael's Church, Marblehead, seems to have identified himself promptly upon his arrival in Warwick with the new church at Cowesett (or Coeset). It is recorded that, March 19, 1737, James Utter sold to Anthony A. Rice the farm of fifty acres lying on the south side of the north branch of the Pawtuxet River (opposite the village now called Lippitt), "bounded southerly partly on land of *John Levalley* and partly on land of the heirs of *Michael Levalley*, west on land of *Peter Levalley*, north and east on the north branch of the Pawtuxet River." So extensive were the lands of the Levallys in those days that they were said to embrace "all that you can see." When Dr. MacSparran baptized Samuel King, at Coeset Church, April 21, 1745 (a young son of Magdalene King), one of the sponsors is said, in the record, to have been "Mr. Lavally," presumably his grand-

father. It is probable that "Magdalene King" was the son-in-law rather than the daughter of Mr. Levally, as stated in the text, inasmuch as, in the record of the baptism of two other children (called Susannah and Eliza King), it is said that "their *Fa* is *Madylane King*." The Christian name of the mother does not here appear, but is known, from other records, to have been Mary, that of the eldest of the daughters of Peter Levally, enumerated above.

765 "*Moses Lippit*."

Dr. MacSparran, in his *Diary*, repeatedly records his visits at the house of Mr. Lippit at Old Warwick, he being very evidently a hospitable and generous host. The date of Moses Lippit's birth is not known, but he was still a minor when his father made his will, January 6, 1700. He became a freeman in 1704. For the period in which Mr. Lippit lived he was a man of wealth. To each of his five sons he devised large and valuable lots of land, much of it being of unstated amount, but more than four hundred acres being specified lying in Providence, Natick, Warwick, and "Pascouge" (Pascoag). The inventory of his personal estate reached the then unusual sum of £2090.

766 "*Henry Knowles*."

Mr. Knowles was born in 1609, and died in January, 1670. At the time of the earliest record concerning him he was living in Portsmouth, Rhode Island, but in 1654 he sold his house and land there and removed to Warwick, being admitted a freeman of that town in 1655. At the time of his death he appears to have been living in Kingstown, where he left "my now dwelling" to his son Henry and land to his son William.

767 "*Joseph Whipple*."

Colonel Whipple has been already noticed, in letters of the Rev. James Honyman and Gabriel Bernon, concerning the beginning of St. John's Church, Providence, in the early part of this work. He will also be found mentioned below, in the sketch of St. John's, as its

principal patron, at the time of the erection of the first church. He lived to the age of eighty-four, dying in 1746. His daughter Anphillis (whom, however, he calls *Ann* in his will) was born October 6, 1689, and, like her sister, received £300 from him at the time of his death.

768 "*John Rhodes.*"

Major John Rhodes, of Warwick (born November 20, 1691; died 1776), was a son of John Rhodes and a grandson of Zachariah Rhodes, of Providence, the original settler of that name in Rhode Island. His mother, Waite (Waterman) Rhodes, was a granddaughter of Roger Williams. He married, April 29, 1714, Catharine Holden, who became the mother of his first nine children, and (second) Mary Whipple, who had one son. He does not appear to have been possessed of large means, one clause of his will being "To daughter Wait Lippitt's children two Spanish milled dollars."

769 "*Abraham Francis.*"

Dr. MacSparran makes many references to Mr. Francis, in his *Diary*, frequently holding services at his house at Old Warwick, as well as staying there as a guest. The two were evidently very closely attached friends.

770 "*Anthony Holden.*"

Anthony Holden (born November 8, 1693) was a son of Lieutenant Charles Holden (born March 22, 1666; died July 21, 1717) and a grandson of Captain Randall Holden, the original settler of the name in Rhode Island. His mother was Catharine Greene, a daughter of Major John Greene, and a granddaughter of John Greene, surgeon. Anthony Holden married Phebe, a daughter of John and Waite (Waterman) Rhodes. Waite Rhodes, wife of Moses Lippitt, and Catharine Holden, wife of Christopher, were first cousins. *The Greens of Rhode Island* (p. 79) places the marriage of Christopher Lippitt and Catharine Holden at January 2, 1736, rather than 1740, as in the text.

11 "He afterwards removed into Cranston."

At the death, December 12, 1745, of Moses Lippitt, grandfather of General Christopher, "one hundred and ten acres of land in Natick" passed, by his will, to his son Christopher, the father of the General. It was probably the same estate, in Meshanticut, upon which he had been for some time living, he having been married (see preceding Note) in 1736. Dr. MacSparran, in his *Diary*, under date May 17, 1745, records how he "rode 14 miles to Xtopher Lippet's, who lives well and kind [ly] entertained my Companion, Benj^a Mumford, and myself." Again, on November 17, 1751, he sets down: "Went to Shanticut to see Mr. Xtopher Lippet, who has lost his Eldest Son and 5 other of his children are sick with y^e Distemper called y^e Canker in y^e Throat." Shanticut is obviously a shortened form of Meshanticut, the full Indian name of the locality between and to the northward of the present villages of Natick and Pontiac, so called from the Meshanticut Brook, which here runs from the north into the Pawtuxet River. The name is still preserved in "Meshanticut Park," in the vicinity, occupied by suburban residences. A saw-mill had been established upon or near the estate of the Lippitts. The next day, after the above entry, the Doctor records: "We left M^r Lippet's about 11 a Clock, crossed one Bridge near his Saw mill, rode over y^e Force, and crossed y^e South Branch." As Mr. Updike narrates in the text that General Lippitt inherited the great landed estate of his father, it is not unlikely that "his farm in Cranston," to which he removed after the War of the Revolution and on which he died, was the same one as that alluded to in the above extracts, much of the Meshanticut region lying in that town. It seems to be an error in the text that Colonel Lippitt was appointed *Major-General* of State's militia. In the May sessions of the General Assembly, from 1780 to 1786, he was continuously elected *Brigadier-General* of the militia, in the county of Providence. (Rhode Island Colonial Records, ix. 55, 385, 543, 692; x. 23, 195.)

General Lippitt was born in Cranston, in 1744. An

old memorandum, otherwise verified, reads: "Died at Cranston, June 18, 1824, General Christopher Lippitt, a distinguished officer of the Revolution, aged 80." The beginnings of Methodism in that part of Rhode Island are among the most engaging of the chronicles of that order. As St. Paul, in sending his greetings to the Christians at Rome, Priscilla and Aquila, speaks of "The church that is in their house," so, at first, the church of the Wesleyans, in the valley of the Pawtuxet, was confined to a single devout family. General Christopher Lippitt, whose attention, during his service in the Revolutionary War, had been turned to the spirituality and enthusiasm of the Methodists by his brother in New York, made his house in Cranston a centre of hospitality for all the preachers of the order who passed that way. As early as the autumn of 1791, Jesse Lee was led to the house of General Lippitt and preached to him and his family, from that time on, the place being one of the best known homes of travelling ministers, Bishop Asbury speaking of the host as one who kept "an open house for Methodists." In 1794, Mr. Lee again visited General Lippitt's, forming "a class," a few from the outside having become interested. Not only the General and his daughter, but also Mrs. Lippitt, at this time became members of the Methodist body, although he at least had been brought up in the Episcopal Church, his mother, Katherine (or Catharine) (Holden) Lippitt,⁷⁷⁰ "wife of Xtopher Lippet of Shanticut," having been baptized, by Dr. MacSparran, by immersion, in Old Warwick Cove, August 9, 1746. In 1800, General Lippitt built a chapel for the use of the Methodists upon his own estate, it becoming a favourite place for the holding of "Quarterly Meetings," Mrs. Lippitt being known, at such times, to have lodged as many as thirty guests in her roomy house. On one occasion, in 1802, Bishop Asbury and Richard Whatcoat ordained, in that little sanctuary, several preachers. On Sundays, when no minister could be procured to hold the services, General Lippitt himself led the congregation in its devotions, reading a sermon, generally one of John Wesley's. So pro-

found was his old-fashioned reverence for sacred places that he was accustomed, before entering the desk, on such occasions, in literal accordance with the angelic injunction to Moses at Horeb, "Put off thy shoes from off thy feet," carefully to remove his boots. With his long white hair and silvery beard, as well as his deeply devout manner, the venerable octogenarian looked, in the eyes of the worshippers, like one of the prophets in the Old Testament. As population increased in the now swarming valley of the Pawtuxet, Methodist services began to be held in the villages, and General Lippitt's little chapel, in the midst of scattered families, fell into disuse.

772 "*Charles Lippitt.*"

Mr. Lippitt was about ten years the junior of his distinguished brother, General Christopher Lippitt, and outlived him by more than twenty years. He married Penelope Low and had a son, Warren Lippitt, who was in early life a sea-captain and subsequently a cotton merchant in Providence, Rhode Island, and Savannah, Georgia. Governor Henry Lippitt, a son of Warren, was born October 9, 1818, and early engaged in mercantile pursuits and later in manufactures. In 1840, he was active in reorganizing the Providence Marine Corps of Artillery and, in 1842, was elected lieutenant-colonel of the corps, commanding a portion of the company, armed and drilled as infantry, during the "Dorr War" of that year. In 1875, Mr. Lippitt was elected governor of Rhode Island.

Governor Charles Warren Lippitt, eldest son of Governor Henry Lippitt, was born in Providence, October 8, 1846, and graduated at Brown University in 1865. Four years later he began his active career by association with his father in several of the extensive manufacturing establishments, with which he was identified as proprietor and manager. Governor Lippitt has spent his entire business life, to the present year (1907), in connection with the manufacturing enterprises of Rhode Island. In April, 1895, he was elected to be chief executive of

the State and, in 1896, reelected to the office. (*The Greenes of Rhode Island*, pp. 79, 80.)

773 "*Thomas Stafford.*"

Thomas Stafford was born in 1605. After leaving Plymouth, Massachusetts, he lived for some years in "Nieu-Port," Rhode Island, his name appearing on the list of inhabitants of that town after May 20, 1638, seventeen acres there being granted to him. As late as 1647 he acted as witness of a will in the neighbouring town of Portsmouth. The evidence that Mr. Stafford "came to Providence," in accordance with the tradition noted in the text, if residence there be included in the statement, appears to be defective. His name is found on "The Roule of y^e Freemen of y^e Colonie of everie Towne," of 1655, as a resident of "Warwicke," although there is ground for believing that he removed thither before 1652. (Colonial Records of Rhode Island, i. 92, 302.)

774 "*Stukeley Westcott.*"

Stukeley Westcott (born 1592; died January 12, 1677) was made a freeman and received as an inhabitant, at Salem, Massachusetts, in 1636. In 1638, having been given "a license to depart," amounting to an order to do so, he removed to Providence, where, on October 8th, he, with eleven others, received from Roger Williams a deed of land, bought by him from the Indian chiefs. Mr. Westcott was one of the twelve original members of the First Baptist Church, organized at Providence, in 1639. In 1648, he became (or was recorded as such) an inhabitant of Warwick. In his will, made on the day of his death and not signed, he gave away land in Potowomut, "Toseunk," Coweset, Warwick, and Shawomet.

775 "*Roger Burlingame.*"

The date of Mr. Burlingame's birth is unknown, but he is believed to have been at Stonington, Connecticut, as early as 1654. In 1660, he appears at Warwick. In 1671, at the September session of the General Assembly held at Newport, it was ordered, "That Thomas Relph, Roger Burlingham and John Harrud, or any two

of them, shall be the persons to make the rate and levie the assessment on the inhabitants of Meshantatat [Cranston]." (Colonial Records of Rhode Island, ii. 413.) In the same year Roger Burlingame removed to Providence, where he became a member of the town council.

776 "*Samuel Bennett.*"

The Samuel Bennett here referred to was a son of the original settler of that name, who first appeared in Providence in 1652, where he was "General Sergeant" and held other offices, removing to East Greenwich about 1678, where he was granted by the Assembly one hundred acres of land, dying September 4, 1684. The Samuel Bennett (died 1745) who is the subject of this Note was a carpenter, living in East Greenwich and Coventry. He had three daughters by his first wife, all a few years younger than Samuel Stafford, but the name of the one he married does not now appear. Samuel Bennett bore the title of lieutenant.

777 "*John Smith.*"

"John Smith the Miller" (born 1595, died about 1648) first settled at Dorchester, Massachusetts, and came thence to Providence with Roger Williams and four others in the spring or summer of 1636, and made the first settlement of white persons in this territory. Roger Williams made a declaration (November 17, 1677) that, "I consented to John Smith, Miller, at Dorchester (banished also) to go with me." Smith's name appears upon the "revised list [preserved in the clerk's office of the city of Providence] of lands and meadows as they were originally lotted from the beginning of the plantation of Providence in the Narragansett Bay in New England, unto the (then) inhabitants of the said plantation." (Colonial Records of Rhode Island, i. 24.) John Smith was also among "our loving and well-trusted friends and neighbours," to whom, as a committee of ten, the town of Providence, in 1647, entrusted its share of the work of organizing a government for the colony. (*Id.*, i. 42.) In or about the same year he had laid out to him "ten acres where mill now standeth. . . .

Part of the land was granted to him as purchaser and part for building a mill." This mill was situated upon the Moshassuck River, in the northern part of the town of Providence.

If the tradition that Thomas Stafford built John Smith's mill be authentic, the work would appear to have been done in the interval between the spring of 1647, when he seems to have been still living at Newport, and the date of his permanent settlement at Warwick in or before 1652.

778 "*Randall Holden.*"

Mr. Holden (born 1612; died August 23, 1692) came from Salisbury, Wiltshire, England, by or before 1637. In March of that year, together with Roger Williams, he was a witness to the deed of the island of Aquidneck, from Canonicus and Miantonomi to Coddington. One year later he is found at Portsmouth, Rhode Island, as one of the nineteen signers of the Compact. In January, 1643, he joined with ten others at Warwick in buying from Miantonomi the tract of land known as Shawomet. In September of the same year Mr. Holden and others of the Warwick settlers were notified to appear at the General Court at Boston, and soon after carried thither by force, being charged with heresy and sedition. After being imprisoned several months at Salem, he was released, but banished both from Massachusetts and Warwick, and proceeded to England, in company with Samuel Gorton and John Greene, where they obtained the desired vindication of the rights of Warwick settlers. After his return to Rhode Island, Mr. Holden held several important offices, such as town treasurer, deputy, and assistant. In 1654, he was one of the purchasers of Potowomut from an Indian sachem. In a declaration to the King in 1678, in answer to a petition of Richard Smith, concerning the Narragansett country, he called himself *Randall Howldon*. He was commonly known as *Captain Holden*, and in the latter part of his life he was made justice of the court of common pleas.

779 "*Samuel Stafford.*"

The statement that Samuel Stafford, who married Mercy Westcott and died in 1718, succeeded to the estate of his father, the original Thomas Stafford, seems to be an error. Thomas Stafford's eldest son was also named Thomas, and to him was given, by his father's will (proved April 27, 1678), half of the homestead at once, with the other half after his mother's death. To each of the other two was given "a calf," they having, however, probably received outlying land previously. Samuel Stafford (born 1636) was many times, between 1670 and 1705, a deputy to the General Assembly.

780 "*Thomas inherited the homestead.*"

Thomas Stafford, 3rd (born 1682; died November 18, 1765), married, first, Anne Greene, by whom he had six children, and, second, Audrey Greene, by whom he had eight more. He inherited from his father all his lands in Potowomut. He bore the title of captain and was repeatedly a deputy to the Assembly, the last time (in 1747) representing the town of Coventry.

781 "*Amos fixed his residence about half a mile north-west.*"

Amos Stafford (born November 8, 1665; died 1760) inherited from his father all right in land, on the south side of the Potowomut River, in Kings Town. He was for several years a deputy in the General Assembly, and is recorded as a contributor towards the building of the Quaker meeting-house at Mashapaug. As to the statement that Amos Stafford had thirteen children, it is to be noted that Austin (*Genealogical Dictionary of Rhode Island*, p. 387) enumerates only seven.

782 "*Samuel Gorton.*"

A sketch of Gorton will be found in this work (Vol. i. pp. 74-6). Concerning the nature of the accusations brought against him and his associates, it is difficult to reach an adequate conclusion. On September 12, 1643, he, with John Greene, Randall Holden, Richard Carder,

Richard Waterman, and perhaps others of the eleven original purchasers of Shawomet in the previous year, were summoned to appear before the General Court at Boston (then claiming jurisdiction in Warwick), to answer to certain charges of unjust and injurious dealing, brought by two Indian sachems, Pomham and Socconocco. The Warwick men, denying the authority over them of the Massachusetts magistrates, were besieged by soldiers in a fortified house, and informed, in a parley, "that they held blasphemous errors, which they must repent of," or go to Boston for trial. Having soon afterwards been carried thither and brought before the Court, they were charged with heresy and sedition and sentenced to be confined during the pleasure of the Court, on pain of death should they break jail or preach their heresies or speak against Church or State. Holden was imprisoned in Salem, Carder in Roxbury, and Gorton in Charlestown. In the following year, however, they were all released, with a sentence of banishment from Massachusetts and Warwick. A somewhat curious light is thrown upon the kind of opinions for which incarceration for months was not, in that age, thought too severe a penalty, in a manuscript letter of John Eliot, the famous Apostle of the Indians, addressed to "Richard" only, and preserved in the cabinet of the Rhode Island Historical Society. The facts that this letter was presented to the Society by a lineal descendant of Richard Carder, that Eliot was pastor of the Roxbury church during Carder's imprisonment there, that the letter was written a few months after its close, and that it is plainly addressed to one under the imputation of heresy, almost prove that that "Richard" was Richard Carder, who had previously addressed Mr. Eliot upon the subject, as if in continuation of a former verbal discussion while at Roxbury. Eliot's well-known evangelical sweetness of temper had probably led him to visit Carder in his prison, it not being unlikely also that they had formerly met during the latter's residence in Boston previously to settling in Rhode Island. Although the "Apostle" did not con-

ceal his detestation of his correspondent's heresy, apparently with good reason, yet his gentle spirit towards the offender himself, about a dozen years his junior, did not fail to be here exhibited, as, for example, in the passage where he exclaims: "O: Richard take heade of that dredefull sentance: 2. thesa: 2-11: god shall send them stroung delusions thatt they should beleue a ly for thes things are flatly contrary to the truth of scriptures."

The central startling proposition of Carder seems to have been that "the saints have the same excellency of being that the son of god hath, . . . that we [they] are *eternally generated with the son of god*," — not simply being converted in Christ and having their being in him. The whole letter may be found in the *Publications of the Rhode Island Historical Society* (New Series), Vol. vi. No. 2 (July, 1898), pp. 110-17. It may be that Richard Carder derived some of his strange theories from Anne Hutchinson, with whom he was associated in Boston and perhaps later in Portsmouth, Rhode Island. It is more likely, however, that he merely shared the fantastic opinions of his companion, Samuel Gorton.

783 "Richard Green."

Richard Greene was a great-grandson of "John Greene, surgeon," the progenitor of the Warwick Greenes, and was born at "Stone Castle," April 19, 1702. In the division of his father's estate, he received "y^e homestead and all y^e land within the four miles common and the Land in Warwick Neck." He died December 28, 1778, and was buried at his ancestral house, "Stone Castle." His wife, whose baptism is recorded in the text, was married to him by the Rev. James Honyman, of Trinity Church, Newport, on June 7, 1727, and was a daughter of Captain John and Elizabeth (Carr) Godfrey, of that town, and a granddaughter of Governor Caleb Carr. She was born May 21, 1709, and died November 30, 1789. Mrs. Greene is alluded to in family correspondence as a woman of remarkable piety, and her daughter Elizabeth, who died unmarried and whose bap-

tism, by Dr. MacSparran, is also noted in the text, is spoken of as "an honourable pious woman of the same society as her mother." (*The Greenes of Rhode Island*, p. 143.)

784 "*Jeremiah Lippitt.*"

Jeremiah Lippitt and his wife, Welthan (or Welthyan) Greene, are noticed on pages 119-20 of this volume. Dr. MacSparran, in his *Diary*, mentions repeatedly visiting at Jeremiah Lippitt's, at Old Warwick, in 1745 and 1751, referring in one case to "his Mo' in Law Howland," with the implication that he had been married previously to his marriage to Welthan Greene, although that event occurred when he was only about twenty-three years of age. Jeremiah was given, in the will of his father, Moses (proved January 24, 1745), "a lot in Horse Neck and half of warehouse and lot in Warwick, near the wharf." Mrs. Jeremiah Lippitt was born at "Stone Castle," February 19, 1714-15, and died July 15, 1797.

785 "*Thomas Greene.*"

Thomas Greene (son of the original settler in Warwick, "John Greene, surgeon") was born and baptized at Salisbury, Wiltshire, England, June 4, 1628, and came with his parents to New England in 1635. He married, June 30, 1659, Elizabeth, daughter of Rufus and Margaret Barton, of Old Warwick. One year later Mr. Greene purchased of his sister Mary's husband, James Sweet, a stone house at Old Warwick, which had been built at the earliest settlement of the town, situated on the north side of "The Street," afterwards called "Greene's Stone Castle." Here Thomas Greene and his posterity lived until 1795, when the house was replaced by a wooden structure. During King Philip's War, March 13, 1675-6, the General Assembly, in session at Newport, sent a message to the people of Warwick, advising them to seek safety on the island of Rhode Island. Many accordingly removed thither, and on the nights of March 16th and 17th every house in Warwick was burned, "except the Stone Castle," where

Mr. Greene, his wife, and six children, with a few friends and neighbours, remained in safety. Thomas Greene was commissioner in 1662, deputy for ten years, between 1667 and 1684, and assistant for five years, between 1678 and 1685. He died June 5, 1717, and lies buried, with five generations of his descendants, near the original site of the "Castle." He left the homestead to his son Richard, the father of Richard^{ms} and Welthan.^{ms}

786 *"Deputy Governor John Greene."*

Major, or Deputy Governor, John Greene, "of Occupasuetuxet," eldest son of "John Greene, surgeon," the progenitor of the Warwick Greenes, was, like his younger brother Thomas, of the preceding Note, born at Salisbury, Wiltshire, England, and baptized there August 15, 1620. He came with his parents to New England in 1635, and married, about 1648, Anne, daughter of William and Audrey Almy, of Portsmouth, Rhode Island. Major John inherited from his father, by his will (proved January 7, 1659), "that neck of land called Occupasuetuxet and all meadows that belong thereto with a little island adjoining, all of which was purchased of Miantonomi on Oct. 1, 1642." This estate was then known as "Greene's Hold (or Hole)." It remained in the possession of the family for one hundred and forty years, until October 6, 1782, when it was sold by the grandchildren of Major John Greene to John Brown, of Providence.

After the removal of the family to Warwick, John was almost continuously in public affairs. It was written concerning him, at a later period, "He was a man of great weight of thought, sharpness of wit, aptness of action and adroitness of understanding." In early life he was town clerk and surveyor. On several occasions he was sent as colonial agent to England. For twelve years he served as a representative to the General Court. For five years he was a deputy and an assistant for twenty-five. From 1657 to 1660, he held the office of attorney-general and that of deputy governor for eleven years continuously, from 1690 to 1700. For eight years

he was captain of the militia and for seven years "Major for the Main," commanding all the trained hands on the mainland, in Rhode Island. Governor Greene died in Warwick, November 27, 1708, and was buried on his estate, in the eastern part, now called "Spring Green." He had had eleven children, of whom eight appear to have survived him, his four sons receiving from him large landed estates. (*The Greenes of Rhode Island*, pp. 58-62.)

787 "*He had a son, Thomas.*"

Thomas Greene, "of Stone Castle," son of Richard and great-great-grandson of "John Greene, surgeon," the original settler, was born October 11, 1729. He owned the old stone garrison house, in which his ancestors had lived for three generations, but himself occupied a cottage on the opposite side of the road. He was a landholder and shipmaster, trading in the Mediterranean and the West Indies. Thomas Greene married, first, in 1762, Mary Low, of Old Warwick, and, second, January 21, 1768, Sarah, daughter of Robert and Margaret (Barton) Wickes, a member of the Society of Friends. Mr. Greene died November 14, 1813, having had eleven children. (*The Greenes of Rhode Island*, pp. 237, 238.)

788 "*The present Judge Thomas Wickes Greene.*"

Thomas Wickes Greene, eldest son of Thomas Greene, the subject of the last Note, was born at Warwick, August 13, 1769, inheriting from his father the old "Stone Castle," with the adjoining land. When he was about twenty-five years of age, he demolished the ancient structure and built a new one near its site. He was judge of the court of common pleas and was highly respected by his fellow-citizens. August 22, 1790, Judge Greene married Barbara, daughter of Colonel John Low, by whom he had five children. He died on Warwick Neck, October 17, 1854.

Dr. Rowland Greene, physician, a younger brother of Judge Greene, was a noted Quaker preacher of Cranston, Rhode Island, universally loved and respected. (*The Greenes of Rhode Island*, pp. 385, 386.)

189 *"Elizabeth Godfrey, of Newport."*

Mrs. Greene is noticed, along with her husband, Richard, in Note 783.

Captain John Godfrey, the grandfather of Elizabeth, and the first of the name in Rhode Island, was a mariner, living in Newport as early as 1676. On August 25th of that year he testified at a court martial held in that town. In 1689, he was given command of a vessel fitted out from Newport, for the pursuit of French privateers, which had plundered Block Island. Four years later a craft of which Captain Godfrey was master was seized by a privateer of France.

Governor Caleb Carr, Mrs. Richard Greene's maternal grandfather, embarked in ship *Elizabeth and Ann*, at London, in 1635, at the age of eleven, and came to America with his older brother, Robert, settling at Newport. After holding many offices and acquiring much land, he was appointed justice of General Quarter Session in 1687 and elected governor in 1695, being drowned while holding that office.

190 *"John Smith, who was President of the Colony."*

"John Smith, of Warwick," said to be the builder of "Stone Castle," removed from Boston to Warwick in 1648, being apparently a shopkeeper at both places. He was chosen "President of the four towns comprising the Colony" in 1649, and "President of Providence and Warwick" in 1652. He died in July, 1663, and left a handsome personal estate, together with "dwelling-house, *stone house*, orchards, corn land, &c." His wife, Ann (Collins), was a widow before his marriage to her, and, with her son, Elizur Collins, inherited the whole of his estate.

191 *"Thomas Greene, the brother of the first Richard above mentioned."*

Thomas Greene was the eldest son of "Thomas Greene" of Stone Castle," and was born at Warwick, August 14, 1662. On account of owning a large farm on Potowomut Neck, he was known as "Thomas

Greene of Potowomut." He married, May 27, 1686, his first cousin, Anne (daughter of his uncle, Deputy Governor John Greene), called in the ancient record "Anne Greene, y^e younger," to distinguish her from her mother, who bore the same Christian name. Mr. Greene lived to be but thirty-six years of age, being drowned in the winter of 1698-9 in going from Newport to Potowomut. He had seven children, all of whom seem to have survived him.

792 *"John, who succeeded to his father's estate, at Potowomut."*

John Greene, the only son of Thomas, of the last Note, was born at Warwick, April 14, 1691. He married, first, December 6, 1711, Deborah Carr, of Jamestown, granddaughter of Governor Caleb Carr and great-granddaughter of Roger Williams, by whom he had eight children. John Greene married, second, January 28, 1730, his second cousin, Almy, daughter of Richard Greene, of Occupasuetuxet, having by her three children. He died December 8, 1757.

793 *"Sarah Fry."*

Sarah Fry was a granddaughter of Captain Samuel Greene, of Apponaug, her mother being Mary Greene, a second cousin of John Greene, the father of Richard, her husband. Sarah (Fry) Greene's paternal grandfather was Deputy Governor Thomas Fry, who occupied that office from August, 1727, to May, 1729. The interesting old residence of Richard and Sarah Greene was that lately (1907) occupied by Mr. Moses B. I. Goddard, at Potowomut, of which a view is given in this work.

794 *"Mrs. Le Baron."*

Mrs. Le Baron was a granddaughter of Richard Greene, of Potowomut, being the elder daughter, Lydia, of Samuel and Mary (Greene) Brown. She married James Le Baron, of Bristol, Rhode Island, as his second wife, and lived in the house of her mother, on Main Street, opposite the Updike house, in East Greenwich, Rhode Island. Mr. Le Baron's former residence, in Bristol, was at

the foot of Church Street, and was built by him about the time of his former marriage. He was then a merchant, trading with the West Indies, and his stone warehouse adjoins the mansion. The establishment is now a private hotel, known as the *Church Street House*. James Le Baron was a direct descendant of Francis Le Baron, a French physician, of Plymouth, Massachusetts, called, in the title of the novel of his descendant, Mrs. Jane Austin, *A Nameless Nobleman*.

795 "Reached here with his wife and five children in 1630."

This date anticipates, by several years, the arrival of "John Greene, surgeon," in America. The parish register of St. Thomas's Church, in the city of Salisbury, England, records the marriage, November 4, 1619, of John Greene and Joanne Tatarsole (or Tattershall) and the baptisms of their seven children, the last one being on May 19, 1633. April 6, 1635, Dr. Greene was registered for embarkation at Hampton, England, with his wife and *six* children (one having probably died in England before this date), in the ship *James*, of two hundred tons, for New England. After a voyage of fifty-eight days, they arrived in Boston, Massachusetts, June 3, 1635, and settled first at Salem, where they were associated with Roger Williams. Soon after Williams's flight to Rhode Island, John Greene joined him in Providence, and was one of eleven men baptized by him there and one of the twelve first members of the first Baptist church in America, organized in that town. He was also the first physician in Providence. Soon his wife, Joanne, the mother of all his children, died, and he married Ailsce (Alice) Daniels, a widow. In 1642, Dr. Greene bought of the Indian sachem, Miantonomi, land in Warwick, called Occupasuetuxet, and shortly removed thither, where his second wife died in the following year, from fright and exposure, caused by forty armed men sent from Boston to arrest the Shawomet pioneers.⁷² While John Greene was in England, about 1644, he was again married, his wife's Christian name being Phillippa (al-

ways written Phillip), the name being perpetuated in the Greene family, although Mrs. Greene herself appears to have had no descendants. She survived her husband nearly thirty years, dying in 1687. (*The Greenes of Rhode Island*, pp. 55-58.)

796 "Awkley Hall."

The Greene family, to which John Greene belonged, is represented, in *The Greenes of Rhode Island* (p. 31), as living at Bowridge Hill, Gillingham, Dorset, England. Awkley Hall does not appear to be mentioned.

797 "Two thousand acres."

Mrs. Le Baron was quite justified, as she goes on to remark, in *not believing* the number of acres in her grandfather's Potowomut estate to have been so great as *two thousand*. The whole acreage of Potowomut is generally estimated at about twelve hundred. At that period Dr. James Greene, "of Potowomut," and his son Paul, also "of Potowomut," belonging to the James and Jabez line of the Greene family, were living and were holders of extensive portions of the Neck. Mr. Moses B. I. Goddard, the late owner of the Richard Greene estate, declared, "I do not think the whole farm at that time [the date of the sale] contained over 800 acres." Mrs. Ives purchased additional land of the Greenes, in the upper part of the Neck, about 1798 to 1803.

798 "Judge Lightfoot."

Judge Lightfoot is mentioned, toward the close of Chapter VIII of this work, among the favourite guests of the old Narragansett families, and is the subject of Note 390 in connection with the passage. It is related, in an ancient manuscript of *reminiscences*, that once, when Judge Lightfoot was staying at "King Richard Greene's," at Potowomut, during the Revolutionary War, the British landed and paid a visit to the house. The Judge, being somewhat the reverse of brave, was so alarmed that he locked himself into a closet and remained there until the "enemy" retired, it not being long, as Richard himself was rather friendly than otherwise with the "red-

coats." Upon the emergence of the Judge from his concealment, some one, unaware that he had not remained out in his room, exclaimed, "Why, Judge, I wonder they had not seen you." "They could not see through an inch board," rejoined his Honour, with an oath.

799 "*The Browns of Providence.*"

This, no doubt, refers to "the four brothers," Nicholas, Joseph, John, and Moses, or to the first and the last, they all being, during the Revolutionary period, mature men, somewhat the juniors of "King Richard." It is interesting to note in this connection that a few years later, September 15, 1792, the executors of Richard Greene, of Potowomut, sold by auction his estate in the Neck to Moses Brown, the executor of the will of Nicholas Brown, as a marriage gift to his daughter Hope, who had become the wife of Thomas P. Ives, March 16, 1792. It is not unlikely that the visits of the Browns to their friend, Richard Greene, referred to in the text, were the means of acquainting them with the pleasantness and value of Potowomut and of thus opening the way to the above purchase. (*The Greenes of Rhode Island*, pp. 90, 91.) Moses Brown was not only executor of the will of his brother Nicholas, but guardian of his daughter, a minor at the time of her father's death, May 29, 1791, and doubtless made the purchase with a knowledge of his brother's wishes and purposes. The first payment, as "earnest money," to Valentine Whitman, was \$11,575. The time of the erection of the elegant colonial house, on the estate now called "Hopelands," is not known. Part of the west wing was built after the purchase, and the piazza was added in 1801.

800 "*The O'Harras.*"

It is well known that the Rev. Joseph O'Harra was the second rector of King's Church (now St. John's), Providence, for a portion of the time between 1726 and 1729. As there was, in the eighteenth century, an exceptional degree of reciprocity between Charleston and other parts of South Carolina, on the one hand, and Rhode Island, on the other, it is not unlikely that the

reverend gentleman belonged to the Southern family which later visited at "King Richard's" and whose members Mrs. Le Baron saw during her stay in the South.

801 "*Dr. William Bowen, of Providence.*"

Dr. William Bowen and his brother, Dr. Pardon Bowen, were leading physicians in Providence at the end of the eighteenth century and the beginning of the nineteenth. The former was familiarly called "Dr. Billy Bowen." Many of the descendants of the family have since been among the leading people of Providence and of the State. The intention of Dr. Bowen to remain in Newport during Mr. Greene's stay (he being at the time presumably a busy practising physician), implies only a short proposed tarry and hardly tallies with Mrs. Le Baron's doubt as to whether they might not have gone thither in 1778, many months before the death of her grandfather. It is probable, however, that at first she did not recall the year, but did so later, when she came to speak of the exact date of Mr. Greene's decease. His will was dated February 18, 1779. *Cicuta*, it is somewhat curious to note, is the deadly poisonous water-hemlock, supposed to be the *koneion* of the Greeks, which Socrates when condemned to death, was compelled to drink.

802 "*The 19th of July, 1779.*"

As a matter of accuracy, it may be remarked that *The Greenes of Rhode Island* (p. 235) states that this event occurred June 19, 1779. No other means seem to be at hand to determine the date, which happily is of quite minor importance.

803 "*The Six-Principle Baptist Church.*"

The distinctive tenet of this body is the practice of the laying on of hands as a prerequisite for church membership and admission to the Lord's Supper, in accordance with Hebrews vi. 1, 2, the other *five* "principles of the doctrine of Christ," mentioned in the passage, being, of course, accepted by all Baptists. It appears that before any separation occurred many of the members of the earlier churches, in both Providence and Newport, were

inclined to a belief in the necessity of the laying on of hands. As early as 1653-4, a controversy upon this subject arose in the Providence church, leading to a division. In Newport a similar division took place in 1656.

In the first quarter of the eighteenth century, so overshadowing was the relative importance of those Baptists holding "Six-Principle" convictions, *thirteen* out of the *seventeen* Baptist churches in New England being of that way of thinking, that their influence appeared destined to shape Baptist opinion throughout the whole territory. The Warwick church, alluded to in the text, is known to have been in existence as early as 1730, with sixty-five members, under the pastoral care of Manasseh Martin, whose assistant Mr. Hammett became. Its earliest records go back to 1741.

804 "*Thomas Wicks.*"

Dr. MacSparran, in his *Diary*, under the date of November 10, 1751, records, "I did not go to ch^h, but read Prayers at Home, and published Tom Weeks & Ruth Browne y^e 2^d time." Thomas Wickes's sister Elizabeth became the wife of Judge Philip Greene, of Occupasuetuxet, where Thomas is said to have frequently joined the genial company of guests sure to be gathered there. Judge Greene's son, the distinguished Colonel Christopher, was thus a nephew of Thomas Wickes.

805 "*Ruth, his wife.*"

Mrs. Wickes was a daughter of William Brown (or Browne), of Boston Neck, South Kingstown, now believed to have been a son of Jeremiah Brown, of Newport, and a grandson of Chad Brown, of Providence. The statement above, in this work, that the family of William Browne emigrated from Glasgow, Scotland, and settled in Narragansett, is supposed (but not confidently) to be an error. "Her mother was Elizabeth Robinson, a sister of Deputy Governor William Robinson. Ruth Brown was born September 25, 1715. Under date of Monday, September 30, 1745, Dr. MacSparran notes, "Miss Browne and Miss Ruth Browne dined here." William Browne appears to have attached a

final to his name, a custom not followed by other members of his (supposed) father's family.

806: "*John Wickes, a representative.*"

This John Wickes, grandson of John Wickes, the original settler of the name in Warwick, was born August 8, 1677. The house which he built is still (1907) (or has very lately been) standing, although condemned by the Warwick town council as unfit for habitation. It was raised on the day of the death of Randall Holden, the second of that name in Warwick,—that is, September 13, 1726. It is said to have been the first Warwick meeting place of the General Assembly. After the death of John Wickes in 1742, it became the property of his son, Thomas Wickes. From Thomas it descended to his grandson and heir, Wickes Gardiner, and afterwards to the son of the latter, the late Thomas Wickes Gardiner, who, with his family, has occupied it until within a few years. It stands in Old Warwick at the western corner of the Warwick Neck Road. The northwest rooms, on the first and second floor, are about twenty feet square. All of the rooms, except one or two of the bedrooms, have large open fireplaces, and there are almost bricks enough in the central chimney to build a modern good-sized house. Quaint old Biblical tiles used to surround the fireplaces in the parlour and the parlour chamber, until removed by the Gardiner family, upon its vacating the premises, from fifteen to twenty years since. Some of them are in the possession of Thomas Wickes Gardiner, of Pawtuxet, and others in that of his sisters, great-great-great-grandchildren of the original builder of the house. A few of the subjects of the tiles are *Jonah being swallowed by the Whale*, *The Return of the Spies from Canaan*, *Rebecca at the Well*, *Pharaoh crossing the Red Sea*, *Samson and the Lion*, and *Moses on the Mount*.

807: "*John Wickes, one of the first settlers.*"

John Wickes, the progenitor of the family in Rhode Island, was born in 1609, and thus, although Callender calls him "a very ancient man," could have been but

sixty-six years of age at the time of his death. He came from Staines, Middlesex, England, and embarked at London, in ship *Hopewell*, with his wife Mary and his infant daughter Ann, in September, 1635. He was in Plymouth, Massachusetts, in 1637, and appears as one of the signers of the Compact, at Portsmouth, Rhode Island, April 30, 1639. John Wickes was one of the eleven purchasers from Miantonomi of the tract of land called Shawomet (Warwick), January 12, 1643, and in September of the same year was one of those summoned to appear⁷² before the General Court at Boston, and was imprisoned for heresy and sedition at Ipswich during the following winter. He occupied most of the local offices, from town magistrate in Warwick to deputy and assistant in the Assembly. His calling was that of a tanner, and traces of his tan vats are still visible near the east end of the old Lippitt house, at Old Warwick.

18 "He left one son, John."

The date of the birth of the second John Wickes is not known. He died in 1689. His wife, Rose Townsend, was apparently a sister of Richard, the husband of his sister, Elizabeth Wickes, whose overseer, at Oyster Bay, New York, he went thither to be, in 1671. By 1675 he had returned to Warwick, being made a freeman by the Assembly in that year. (Rhode Island Colonial Records, ii. 527.)

19 "Rowland Brown, of South Kingstown."

Mrs. Caroline E. Robinson, author of *The Hazard Family of Rhode Island*, kindly communicates the following note: "Mary Wickes married Rowland Brown, brother of Governor George Brown, sons of Robert and Sarah (Franklin), said to have been a niece or grand-niece of Benjamin Franklin, her father being Abel Franklin, of Newport and later of Kingstown." The South Kingstown records assign four children to Robert and Sarah Brown, viz., George, William, John, and Franklin. George was born January 10, 1745-6, and Franklin, May 25, 1750, Mrs. Brown dying six days after the

birth of the last child. After the death of his first wife, Sarah Franklin, Robert Brown married Sarah Sherman. It appears more probable that Rowland was her son than that he was a son of the first wife. In connection with Robert Brown's first marriage, a brief passage may be quoted from Dr. MacSparran's *Diary*, under the date of August 29, 1745: "Rob^t Browne to be married, (y^e say) this Day to Franklin's Daughter."

810 "Philip Greene."

Judge Philip Greene, "of Occupasuetuxet," was born at the old "Pastuxet" home of his ancestors, March 15, 1705. He married, August 12, 1731, Elizabeth Wickes,⁸⁰⁴ by whom he had nine children, Colonel Christopher being the fourth. Judge Greene's house was long the centre of the social and political life of Warwick. "In his early manhood," writes Mr. Rousmanière, in his *Letters from the Pawtuxet*, "his figure was noble and imposing, his voice loud but pleasant, and his address good-humoured but commanding. At the head of a stormy assemblage, when men of honest hearts, but weak nerves, would falter and fail, he shone pre-eminently; his voice rose like the swell of an organ, echoing in the souls of the most timid and rousing the brave to deeds of surpassing valour." Philip Greene was a leading man in all town affairs. He was assistant and deputy in the General Assembly, and judge of the court of common pleas for twenty-five years, being chief justice of that court from 1776 to 1784. Beside his land in Old Warwick, he owned a large tract extending from the forks of the Pawtuxet, including a portion of the present village of River Point, for some distance westward into Coventry, occupied by a mill and farms. After a long and useful career, Judge Greene died at the house of his birth, April 10, 1791, aged eighty-six years. (*The Greenes of Rhode Island*, 104-108.)

811 "Major John S. Dexter."

The name of John S. Dexter, although the Dexters were a Providence family, is found among the petitioners for an act of incorporation of the Kentish Guards, in

East Greenwich, in 1774. In 1775, John Singer Dexter was appointed a lieutenant in Colonel Varnum's regiment of the "Army of Observation." In 1776, at the time of the raising of two regiments or battalions in Rhode Island, agreeably to the requisition of the Continental Congress, Dexter was chosen a captain in the first. After the death of Major Flagg, at "Rhode Island Village," New York, May 14, 1781, John Singer Dexter succeeded him as first major. (Cowell's *Spirit of '76 in Rhode Island*, p. 216.) Daniel Singer Dexter was a brother of John, and probably the younger of the two. In 1778, he was adjutant in Colonel Crary's battalion. In 1781, at the February session of the Assembly, he was promoted from a lieutenantancy in Colonel Christopher Greene's regiment to the office of a "captain-lieutenant," with the rank of captain, and, at the August session, to a full captaincy. Captain Dexter held also the office of paymaster in Colonel Greene's regiment, and was providentially preserved at the time of the murder of the Colonel and of Major Flagg, at Rhode Island Village, May 14, 1781. He had intended to go down to this post and to be with Colonel Greene on the very night on which he was attacked, in order to pay off the troops in the morning, but his horse being taken lame, he did not arrive before the massacre.

812 "I am certain he was then Major."

The date of the attack on Quebec, by Arnold's expedition, in which were embraced two hundred and fifty men belonging to Rhode Island troops, was December 31, 1775. Arnold (*History of Rhode Island*, ii. 362, 363), in speaking of Christopher Greene as leader of the first battalion in the expedition, styles him "Lieutenant-Colonel." Judge Cowell also, in the *Spirit of '76 in Rhode Island* (p. 262), narrates: "Colonel Greene was Lieutenant-Colonel of one of the battalions that marched from Cambridge, in 1775, in the Canada expedition." At the May session of the General Assembly, in 1775, Christopher Greene had been chosen *major* of the regiment of King's County and Kent, in the

"Army of Observation." It may be remarked farther, that in October, 1776, Christopher Greene was recommended, by General Washington, to the General Assembly of Rhode Island, to be appointed colonel, in the "New Establishment," and that, in the first May session of 1777, he was appointed "colonel of the first Continental battalion, raising in this state."

813 "Major Thayer."

Simeon Thayer was appointed a lieutenant in the "Army of Observation" in 1775. "He was ever an active, faithful and enterprising officer, never avoiding, but always grappling with danger and difficulty, in whatever form presented, and it was very rarely that he ever failed to accomplish his design." (Cowell's *Spirit of '76 in Rhode Island*, p. 283.) Lieutenant Thayer was soon raised to the rank of captain, and became a member of the Canada expedition, in the autumn of 1775. His journal, recounting the daily occurrences attending the unsuccessful storming of Quebec, has been partially printed. He was captured with the other officers and retained as a prisoner until August, 1776, when he was permitted to return home on parole, although not exchanged until July 1, 1777. At this time the General Assembly ordered a sword, in recognition of his meritorious services, to be presented to Major Simeon Thayer, a rank to which he had been by that time promoted by Congress. As soon as possible Major Thayer rejoined the army, and exhibited all that patriotism, courage, and zeal for his country which he had previously shown in his march through the wilderness of Canada and at the storming of Quebec. He was wounded at the battle of Monmouth, New Jersey, June 28, 1778, but his greatest display of valour and coolness was in the defence of Mud Island, in the Delaware River, below Philadelphia, November 15, 1777. After the termination of the War of the Revolution, Major Thayer was honoured by the State of Rhode Island by being chosen major-general of the militia. He died October 21, 1800, in the sixty-third year of his age.

14 "*The delinquency of Colonel Sam Smith.*"

Samuel Smith belonged in Baltimore and was an officer of the Maryland line. He was, according to the testimony of General Varnum, a gentleman of superior talents and fine sentiments, virtuous and brave. He commanded the garrison upon Mud Island for about six weeks, in the autumn of 1777, until November 11, when the fatigues and dangers of the command, which he had endured with uncommon patience and fortitude, compelled him, after receiving a wound in the arm, to retire. It was at this juncture that Major Thayer took command, and for four days defended the island with great address against a furious and almost continuous bombardment, until he was forced to despatch all his garrison to the shore, except about forty men, with whom he remained, braving death itself. At midnight, on the 15th, after firing the barracks and removing the military stores, he himself, with his brave companions, arrived at Red Bank, to the joy and astonishment of all the army. Congress having voted that an elegant sword be presented to Colonel Samuel Smith, unaware that the commander of Mud Island had been changed, the "delinquency" of Colonel Smith, alluded to in the text, consisted in his having accepted the honour and not having transferred the gift to the final defender, Major Thayer.

15 "*Silas Talbot.*"

Talbot was first appointed a captain in the "Army of Observation" in 1775. In October, 1777, he was promoted by Congress to the rank of major, in the army of the United States. In 1778, as a recognition of his bravery in capturing the British armed schooner *Pigot*, in the East Passage of Rhode Island, Congress presented him with a commission of lieutenant-colonel. During the following year Colonel Talbot was transferred to the navy as a captain, and given command of the sloop *Argo*, as a mark of distinguished merit.

16 "*Colonel Mathews.*"

At the August session of the General Assembly, in 1776,

Caleb Matthews was chosen as an ensign in Colonel Lippitt's (Second) regiment. In February, 1779, he was chosen by the Assembly a lieutenant in the first battalion. *Colonel* appears, from the text, to have been a militia title held in 1778.

817 "*Job Greene, the Colonel's eldest son.*"

Colonel Job Greene, "of Centreville," was born November 19, 1759. He was active in both civil and military affairs and was commander of the Kentish Artillery, a military company, still in existence at Apponaug. He was also a lieutenant in the Second Regiment of the Rhode Island State Brigade, in the Continental service, and an original member of the Rhode Island Society of the Cincinnati. He was a member of the Rhode Island House of Representatives and a State senator, being admired and esteemed in these offices for his integrity and ability. Colonel Greene married, November 29, 1785, Abigail Rhodes, of Stonington, Connecticut, who inherited considerable property from her grandfather Babcock, of Westerly, and was a woman of uncommon energy and judgement and remarkably gifted in conversation. (*The Greenes of Rhode Island*, pp. 275-6.)

818 "*The second son of the Colonel.*"

This allusion plainly refers to Christopher Rhodes Greene, the elder *son* (not the *brother*) of Colonel Job Greene, and grandson of Colonel Christopher. He was born September 19, 1786, and married Mary Ann, a daughter of Dr. Lehrs, of Charleston, South Carolina. He went to Charleston in 1812, and became a commission merchant, dying there November 6, 1825, of scarlet fever. He had but one child, who died young.

819 "*I have never heard of the sword since.*"

The sword of Colonel Greene passed from Simon Henry Greene, into the possession of Edward Aborn Greene, his eldest son and a grandson of Colonel Christopher. It is now in the possession of his son, Edward Aborn Greene, junior, of Providence.

820 "*Colonel DeLancey.*"

John Peter DeLancey (born in New York city, July 15, 1753; died in Mamaroneck, New York, January 30, 1828) was a son of James DeLancey, chief justice and lieutenant-governor of the Province of New York, and a grandson of Étienne DeLancey, merchant in New York city and founder of the DeLancey family in America. John Peter was educated in England, and entered the British Army in 1771 an ensign, being promoted to be captain of the Eighteenth Regiment of foot. During a portion of the Revolutionary War he served as major of the regiment of Pennsylvania loyalists, and was present at the battles of Brandywine and Germantown and at the capture of Pensacola, returning later to his original regiment abroad. In 1789, he took up his residence at Mamaroneck, living there until his death. His son, William Heathcote DeLancey, was the distinguished first bishop of Western New York.

821 "*Captain Asgill.*"

Sir Charles Asgill, baronet, entered the army when only sixteen years of age, serving in America under Cornwallis. He was but nineteen and already a captain when selected by lot from among the British prisoners, as narrated in the text, to be immediately executed. His death was, however, postponed, pending an investigation. Captain Asgill was finally set at liberty by Congress, in response to an appeal from Queen Marie Antoinette, and ultimately became a general in the British Army. His experience was dramatized by Madame de Sévigné.

822 "*Major Flagg.*"

When, at the first June session of the General Assembly of Rhode Island in 1775, "It was voted and resolved, that the committee of safety be, and they are hereby, directed to charter two suitable vessels, for the use of the Colony, and fit out the same in the best manner, to protect the trade of this Colony," Ebenezer Flagg was appointed quartermaster of the larger vessel,—the *Washington*,—at the wages of £4, lawful money, per month, under Abraham Whipple, commodore. This vessel, to-

gether with the *Katy*, formed the embryo squadron of the navy of Rhode Island, ushering in a glorious era of national enterprise on the sea. The naval career of Flagg, however, would seem to have been a brief one, for at the second June session he was chosen one of the captains of the six additional companies to be raised for the "Army of Observation." In 1776, at the October session of the Assembly, Captain Flagg was chosen to hold the same office in the first battalion, or regiment, to be raised by the State, agreeably to the requisition of Congress. At about the same time he was recommended to the General Assembly, by General Washington, for a similar position in "the new establishment," under Colonel Christopher Greene. In May, 1779, the Captain was recommended to Congress for promotion to be a major, and is found, in July, 1780, under marching orders with the same regiment. At the massacre of "Rhode Island Village" Major Flagg was killed in his tent. In January, 1782, the administrator of his estate was empowered to draw his pay in "silver money." (Rhode Island Colonial Records, vii. 347, 357; viii. 10, 36, 536; ix. 121, 518.)

823 "*Miss Anne Lippitt.*"

Anna Lippitt was a third cousin of her husband, being a daughter of Jeremiah and Welthyan or Welthian (Greene) Lippitt and a granddaughter of Moses⁷⁶⁵ and Anphillis⁷⁶⁷ (Whipple) Lippitt, of Old Warwick. She was born November 15, 1735, and was married May 6, 1757.

At the time of Colonel Greene's death, eight of his children were living, viz., three sons,—Job, Jeremiah, and Christopher,—and five daughters,—Welthyan or Welthian (afterwards wife of Colonel Thomas Hughes), Phebe (who died unmarried in 1786), Ann Frances (afterwards wife of Jeremiah Fenner), Elizabeth (also, before her sister, wife of Jeremiah Fenner), and Mary (who in 1795 married Benjamin Fenner, brother of Jeremiah). Mrs. Christopher Greene afterwards became the wife of Colonel John Low, of Old Warwick.

824 "*Anthony Low.*"

Captain Low was the elder son of John Low, of Warwick, who died in 1757, and Ann (Holden), his wife, and a grandson of John and Mary (Rhodes) Low, also of Warwick. His great-grandfather, called, in the text, "Anthony Low of Swansea," was a son of John and Elizabeth Low, of Boston, his father being a wheelwright. He bought a house and land in Pawtuxet (Warwick) in 1666. In 1670, he deeded to his son John a dwelling-house and land in Warwick, he himself giving his residence as Swansea, Massachusetts, at which place he seems, at about this time, to have built a house. On June 27, 1675, Roger Williams wrote to John Winthrop that the Indians "had burnt about twelve houses, one new great one (Anthonie Loes)" in Swansea.

825 "*In 1791, it was incorporated.*"

This charter was entitled (Rhode Island Colonial Records, x. 466) "An Act to incorporate certain persons, by the name of the Minister, Church Wardens, Vestry and Congregation of St. Paul's Church, in Narragansett, in North Kingstown, in the county of Washington, in this State." It was procured at a troublous time in the history of St. Paul's Parish, soon after Dr. Walter C. Gardiner⁷⁹ assumed charge of the church, and is understood to have reflected the wishes of but a portion of the parish and to have been of a somewhat unchurchly character. The opinion of a (then) recent rector, the Rev. William Smith, at that time rector at Newport, upon this Act is shown in a sound letter of advice to one of the parishioners, under date of October 8, 1792: "If you cannot avoid meeting under their foolish charter without running the risque of souring their minds at the first outset, better pass over that punctilio and meet on the best ground you can. . . . Request a hearing of the Act of Incorporation and avoid *hard words* upon it. . . . Remark that it is neither similar in *sense* nor *efficacy* with the charters of your sister churches and that you wish not to be *singular* but to

have an Incorporation with similar powers and words to theirs. . . . Persuade them to a Revision of the Charter on these principles. . . . If they mean well to the Church. . . they will agree to this." In the new charter, procured in March, 1794, and signed by Arthur Fenner, Governor, and H. Ward, Secretary of State, it was expressly provided that the corporation should be endowed "with full Power and Lawful Authority to Make and Ordain all such Laws, Rules and Ordinances as they shall at any time hereafter agree upon, . . . as fully to every intent and purpose, as hath heretofore been granted to the *Other Episcopal Churches of this State.*"

826 "*A church was erected on Tower Hill.*"

The exact date of the consecration of this edifice was November 10, 1818. It is interesting to note concerning this enterprise that Judge Benjamin Gardiner²⁶ who was a nephew of Mrs. MacSparran and had been brought up in St. Paul's Parish, but was then living in Middletown, Rhode Island, was deeply engaged in the erection of this first church in his native town of South Kingstown. He himself gave sixty dollars for the undertaking and exerted himself to obtain subscriptions for it, in Newport, to the extent of nearly five hundred dollars. (Potter's *Early Narragansett*, p. 375.)

827 "*The Rev. Erastus DeWolf.*"

Mr. DeWolf was ordained to the diaconate not long before the session of the Rhode Island Convention of June 12, 1832. Soon after this date he was appointed missionary in charge of St. Paul's Church, Tower Hill, South Kingstown, where he remained until the early part of 1834. During the spring of that year Mr. DeWolf began to hold services at Westerly. After continuing there a few months, he returned to Tower Hill, as noted in the text, and subsequently removed to the Diocese of Illinois.

828 "*The lands . . . were satisfactorily divided.*"

Bishop Griswold, writing to Henry Codman, Esq., a

member of the board of "Trustees of the Episcopal Fund" of the Eastern Diocese, under date of May 27, 1835, remarks, concerning this subject: "For above thirty years, within my knowledge, those [Narragansett] lands have been a subject or cause of animosity and contention between the people of the two towns. In all that time I have endeavoured to promote peace among them. . . . This last compromise is not certainly what it should be, but is the best that could be effected. It is indeed what I proposed." Mr. DeWolf, in his parochial report at the preceding Convention, records: "The unhappy difficulties concerning the lands in the Narragansett, we have reason to believe will be forgotten, as they have been settled."

829 *"The Rev. Francis Vinton."*

This is the well-known soldier and clergyman (born in Providence, Rhode Island, August 29, 1809; died in Brooklyn, New York, September 29, 1872) who was later successively in charge of St. Stephen's Church, Providence, Trinity Church, Newport, Emmanuel and Grace Churches, Brooklyn, New York, and Trinity Church, New York city.

830 *"Since, there have been but occasional services held at Tower Hill."*

In 1844 an attempt was made, apparently unsuccessful, to revive the Tower Hill Church, under the ministry of the Rev. Elisha F. Watson, then recently ordained a deacon. Fitful services were held there for about a dozen years longer by neighbouring clergymen. After the expiration of this period, the enterprise appears to have been abandoned, the church edifice being advertised to be sold at auction, in the autumn of 1859, and finally transformed into a dwelling-house.

831 *"The Rev. James Pratt."*

The later ministry of Mr. Pratt, as rector of St. Stephen's Church, Portland, Maine, was one of great ability, fidelity, and success, the edifice being enlarged and beautified during its continuance of nineteen years. In the

latter portion of 1858, he became rector of the Church of the Covenant, Philadelphia.

832 "*The Rev. Thomas H. Vail.*"

The Rt. Rev. Thomas Hubbard Vail, D. D., LL. D. (born October 21, 1812; died October 6, 1889), consecrated, in 1864, the first bishop of Kansas.

833 "*The Rev. Sylvester Nash.*"

Mr. Nash came to Rhode Island from St. Albans, Vermont. On leaving this diocese, he took charge of the church in Saco, Maine, and later was rector of St. John's Church, Essex, Connecticut, and of other parishes. The well-known Rev. Henry Sylvester Nash, D. D., a professor at the Episcopal Theological School, Cambridge, Massachusetts, is a nephew of the Rev. Sylvester Nash.

834 "*The Rev. William H. Moore.*"

Dr. Moore was subsequently for more than forty years rector of St. George's Church, Hempstead, Long Island. He was related to the Moores of Newport, Rhode Island, and probably originated there.

835 "*The Rev. Silas A. Crane.*"

Silas Axtell Crane was born in Berkley, Massachusetts, October 21, 1799. He graduated at Brown University in 1823, being immediately invited to the office of tutor in that institution. In 1832, Mr. Crane was ordained to the diaconate by Bishop Griswold, and was invited, in the following year, to the rectorship of St. Stephen's Church, Middlebury, Vermont, where he was ordained a priest. Having been asked, by Bishop Hopkins, to accept a professorship in his new Theological Seminary at Burlington, he removed thither for that purpose, in 1837. The enterprise not, however, on closer acquaintance, appearing to him to be likely to be successful, he took up temporary work in churches of the neighbourhood and, in 1839, removed to Missouri, to assume the presidency of Kemper College, St. Louis. In the autumn of 1841, Mr. Crane returned to New England,

and soon, as noted in the text, entered upon his long and devoted rectorship of St. Luke's Church, East Greenwich. In 1855, he received, from his *alma mater*, the degree of Doctor of Divinity. He died July 16, 1872.

36 "*Kingston.*"

The name of Kingston, or Kingston Hill, for the central village of South Kingstown, is of comparatively modern date, and is believed not to have been derived from the name of the town, differing from it, as it does, in orthography, but to have been given it by a gentleman from England, who discovered in it a resemblance to a "Kingston Hill" near London. The old title of the village was Little Rest, a name by which it is sometimes still called. Concerning this peculiar designation, Mrs. Caroline E. Robinson, the author of *The Hazard Family of Rhode Island*, remarks: "I do not know the origin of the name 'Little Rest.' I think it was called 'Little Rest' before the Courts were established there, though one story is that there was very 'little rest' there, during court-week. Another story is that Captain Church stopped there for a 'little rest,' on his way to or from the 'swamp fight.'" The Court House is called, in the text, the State House, probably in allusion to the fact that, in former times, the Assembly met, in rotation, in each of the three county court-houses, as well as in the two state-houses, of the State.

37 "*A church was organized.*"

This church was called St. Peter's. The wardens, elected December 27, 1834, were Philip Taylor and George Robinson. The vestrymen were Wilkins Updike, Abel Cottrel, Peleg Brown, junior, E. R. Potter, junior, William Brown, Samuel P. Lawton, Thomas B. Church, Christopher Gardiner, William H. Case, Walter W. Updike, and Updike C. Whitford.

38 "*Lieutenant A. A. Harwood.*"

Andrew Allen Harwood was commissioned lieutenant in 1827, and from 1835 to 1837 served in the Mediterranean squadron. In 1848, he was promoted to com-

mander and, in 1855, was appointed captain. In 1862, he became commodore, and was made commandant of the Washington navy-yard and the Potomac flotilla. In 1869, he was promoted to be rear-admiral on the retired list. During the Civil War he wrote a work on *Summary Courts-Martial* and, later, another on *The Law and Practice of the United States Navy Courts-Martial* (referred to in Note 710). Admiral Harwood's mother was a granddaughter of Benjamin Franklin.

839 "*The Rev. James H. Eames.*"

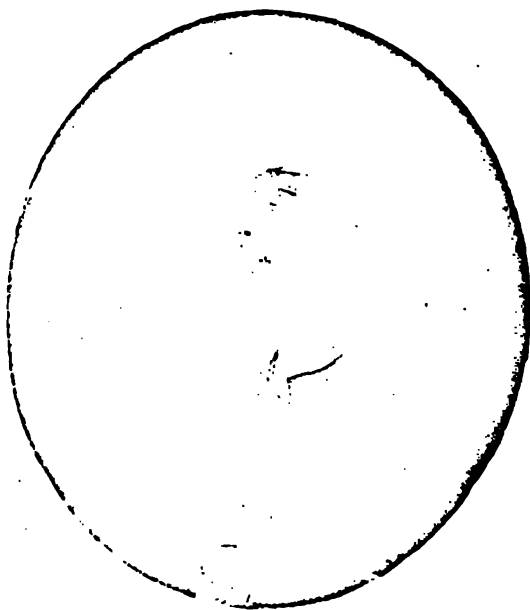
James Henry Eames (born at Dedham, Massachusetts, November 29, 1814; died at Hamilton, Bermuda, December 10, 1877) graduated at Brown University in 1839, and was ordained to the diaconate in, or just before, 1842. After leaving Wakefield in 1846, he continued rector of St. Stephen's Church, Providence, until 1850. From 1850 to 1858, Mr. Eames was a missionary in charge of several small churches in the Woonasquatucket valley. From the latter year until his death he was rector of St. Paul's Church, Concord, New Hampshire. He received the degree of Doctor of Divinity from Norwich University, Vermont, in 1862.

840 "*The Rev. James H. Carpenter.*"

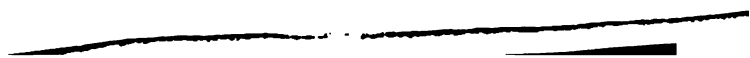
James Helme Carpenter⁵⁶¹ was of genuine Narragansett stock, being a descendant, on his father's side, of the prominent Willett family, of Boston Neck, described in Chapter XIII and in Notes 555 and 560. Miss Esther Bernon Carpenter, the well-known writer, was a daughter of the Rev. James H. Carpenter.

841 "*Sir Francis Nicholson.*"

It appears that soon after this date Sir Francis was acting, not merely as a philanthropist, in founding and fostering churches in America, but as a recognized agent of the S. P. G. In November, 1712, "on the authority given him by the Society," he sent the Rev. John Lambton to the parish or mission at Newbury, Massachusetts, and in December, 1713, the Rev. Thomas Eager "petitioned Sir Francis Nicholson, who at this time *had a gen-*



*Hon. Henry Marchant
(Copy)*



books sent out to Rhode Island by the Rev. Dr. Bray "towards the Raising a Parochial Library for the Minister there." Two of these consignments are receipted for, October 19, 1700, by D^d Bethune (or Bethun), "Licens'd to be the Minister of y^t Place." Another receipt, of the date of November 12, 1701, bears the signature of John Lockier. (*Publications of the Rhode Island Historical Society* [New Series], Vol. iv, No. 4 [January, 1897], pp. 227-31). As there is evidence (Mason's *Annals of Trinity Church*, p. 13) that the congregation in Newport began to assemble soon after September, 1698, it is reasonable to suppose that it was by Mr. Bethune, probably under the appointment of General Nicholson, that services were then established there, sometime between October, 1700, and November, 1701, Mr. Lockyer, as above stated, must have succeeded Mr. Bethune, remaining certainly until September, 1702, and probably nearly until the arrival of Mr. Honyman, in 1704. Little has been transmitted concerning the origin or the history of Mr. Lockyer (or Lockier, as the name seems to have been indifferently spelled), "of whom," as Mr. Mason remarks (p. 10), "it is to be regretted that we know so little." There was a certain Nicholas Lockyer, born in Somersetshire, England, in 1612, who was successively a clergyman of the Church and a Presbyterian divine, a chaplain in Cromwell's army and a provost of Eton College. It is not improbable that John was a son or grandson of this Nicholas. He appears to have been, to some extent, a companion of Keith and Talbot. Mr. Talbot, in writing to the S. P. G., April 4, 1704, remarks: "I should not have forgotten my honest brother Lockier, of Rhode Island, who is very industrious, *when well*. The Quakers, themselves, so far as I can hear, have no evil to say of that priest." (*Collections of the Protestant Episcopal Historical Society*, xli-xliii. 13, 22, 23; *Christian Witness and Church Advocate*, 1845, p. 169; *Drake's Biographical Dictionary*; *Boston News Letter*, April 24, 1704.) The earliest extant record of Mr. Lockyer, at Newport, appears to be the one, just re-

ferred to, where he receipted for the books, in November, 1701, and the latest, that where he joins with the wardens of Trinity Church, September 29, 1702, in a communication to the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel. In the interval, as the first record book of Trinity parish has disappeared, there seems to have been no mention of him preserved, except that by the Rev. George Keith, who records that in August, 1702, he repeatedly met, in Newport, Mr. Lockyer, "the Church of England minister there." Mr. Lockyer died in Boston, about April 20, 1704. As the above application to the Society (September 29, 1702) resulted in the sending to Newport of a substitute for himself, it is probable that Mr. Lockyer for some reason, perhaps his well-known ill health or possibly his advanced age, did not feel able to remain. It is somewhat interesting to note, in this connection, that the records of the town of Portsmouth, on Rhode Island, show that, on April 9, 1702, Benjamin Shearman and Mary Lawton were married there, by John Lockier, *Justice*. Bishop Berkeley (then Dean) relates, in the introduction to the *Minute Philosopher*, that the gentleman with whom he lived immediately after his arrival upon the island was a clergyman's nephew, who had been brought up by his uncle, and possessed a convenient house with a hundred acres of land adjoining. After his customary manner, the Bishop, instead of giving his host's real name, calls him by the fanciful Greek appellation of *Euphranor*, characterizing him as "a philosopher and a farmer," and says that he possessed a good collection of chiefly old books, which had been left him by his uncle. As there is no record of any clergyman of the Church of England living in Newport previously to the Rev. James Honyman (then in the middle of his long ministry), with the exception of Mr. Bethune and Mr. Lockyer, it seems almost certain that this Euphranor was the nephew and foster-son of one of these two and the inheritor of his library. Such a one would naturally have formed a congenial host for his brother philosopher from England. It appears also not improbable

that the "John Lockier, Justice," who, as alluded to above, was living upon the island in 1702 and performed a marriage at Portsmouth in the spring of that year, was a namesake and nephew of the second minister of Trinity Church, and that he was identical with the early entertainer of Dean Berkeley. The confounding of the clergyman himself with a magistrate, in this case, is, however, possible.

843 "A valuable library."

The establishment of a parochial library in Newport antedates the foundation of the Venerable Society by a few months, although the collection may have been subsequently augmented from that source. Dr. Thomas Bray, commissary of the Bishop of London in Maryland in the time of William III, interested himself greatly in the promotion of parochial libraries in America, some of them intended for the use of the clergy and for reference by the laity and others exclusively for the latter, under the title of *Laymen's Libraries*. Such a collection of books was received in Newport in October, 1700, embracing not far from a hundred volumes and constituting the *first public library* in Rhode Island. It contained such standard works as Pearson's *Exposition of the Creed*, Hooker's *Ecclesiastical Polity*, Dr. Barrow's *Works*, and Bishop Burnet's *Pastoral Care*, together with some such oddly entitled books as delighted the souls of that period,—*Satan Disrobed*, *A Snake in the Grass*, and *A Defence of the Snake*. There is a record of a vote at a Vestry meeting in 1709: "That y^e Books belonging to y^e Library of y^e Church, which have been Lent out, be called in . . . By Placards Affixed to the Church Doors." Many of these books are in a fair state of preservation and are stamped on the cover in gold letters: "Belonging to y^e Library in Rhode Island." (*Publications of the Rhode Island Historical Society*, iv. 4, pp. 227-31; *Annals of Trinity Church*, pp. 18, 19.)

844 "Mr. Nathaniel Kay."

The name of Mr. Kay is commemorated in Newport by *Kay Chapel*, on Church Street, and by *Kay Street*.

845 "The new building was erected on the site of the old one."

This surmise appears to be erroneous, as there is evidence that the new church was completed, sufficiently for occupation, before the removal of the old one was begun. In 1725, Mr. Honyman reported to the Society that his congregation "*are now building a large new church.*" On Monday, December 6th of that year, the record shows that a meeting of the minister, church wardens, and vestry of Trinity Church was held "*in the new Church.*" (Mason's *Annals of Trinity Church*, p. 40.) On March 21, 1725-6, three and a half months later, Dr. MacSparran wrote, from Narragansett, to "the Gentlemen of New London," that he had visited Newport for the purpose of inquiring on what terms the old church would be parted with, with a view to its removal to New London, and informed them, as a result of his investigations, that "if you have their Church you must Send the Carpenters, you Intend to Raise it, to *pull it down,*" showing that it was then still standing. (*Id.*, p. 43.) How much longer the building remained in position before its ultimate removal to Warwick⁷⁹ is not known, but it is significant of possible further protracted delay that it was not until September 2, 1728, that the lot of ground there, on which it was reerected, was conveyed, for the purpose, by the Rev. George Pigot to the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel, although the formal deed may, of course, have been delivered somewhat later than the making of the actual transfer. The history of the acquirement of its church lots by Trinity parish also favours the position that the first edifice and the second, while standing side by side, did not occupy the same site.

In his will, made July 8, 1703, Robert Carr, junior, of Newport, refers to "a piece of land I gave to set a Church of England on." This is evidently the land on the northern side of the present church lot, where the earlier church must have stood. In 1720, when the project of a new and larger church began to be discussed, Francis Brinley, on October 3rd, conveyed to

the wardens of Trinity Church a piece of land on the southern side of the present lot, bounded south upon "a way between the land of the said Francis Brinley and the land of Caleb Carr" (that is, the present Frank Street), west on land retained by Brinley, and *north partly on the lot already belonging to Trinity Church* and partly on land belonging to the Rev. James Honyman, the parcel measuring approximately one hundred feet by fifty. It was on this Brinley lot that, on September 10, 1723, the minister, church wardens, and vestry of Trinity Church "unanimously agreed to erect and build a new Church." (*Annals of Trinity Church*, p. 57.) As the first edifice stood on the Carr land and the second on the Brinley land, adjoining, it is evident that the belief that they occupied the same site is unfounded. The present church did not reach the extreme eastern end of the lot until 1762, when the edifice, for the purpose of lengthening, was cut in two, the eastern part being moved east to the line of Spring Street. (*Id.*, p. 125.) The portion of the church-yard, west of the steeple, must have been acquired from the Brinley land at some period subsequent to the erection of the church.

846 "Two sorts of Anabaptists."

There were in Newport, at the period here under consideration, *three* kinds of Baptists:

(1) The regular *Calvinistic Baptist Church*, which was organized in 1644 and which continues to the present day.

(2) The *Six-Principle Baptist Church*, also called *General* and later *Old*, established in 1656, practising laying on of hands and holding the doctrine of the potential redemption of all men by the death of Christ rather than *particular* redemption. By 1731, the Six-Principle Church in Newport had grown to be the largest of all, of any kind, in the Colony, continuing until after the Revolution.

(3) The *Seventh-Day Baptist Church*, or *Sabbatarian*. This church was organized in 1671, and became extinct after 1850.

847 "*Other gentlemen passengers.*"

One of the companions of Dean Berkeley upon this voyage was John Smibert, the portrait-painter, to whom Dr. and Mrs. MacSparran afterwards sat. Another was Peter Harrison, the assistant architect of Blenheim Palace, who subsequently designed the front of the Redwood Library, the old Newport City Hall, the Jews' Synagogue, and probably some of the finer private houses of the town. (The neglect of the second of these buildings, one of the most charming in Newport, is lamentable.) It is also not improbable that the Rev. Arthur Browne,⁷⁰⁰ afterwards rector of King's Church, Providence, was one of those "other gentlemen passengers." But see Note 849.

848 "*The Dean purchased a farm.*"

The speedy determination of Berkeley to become a resident of Newport is attested by the fact that among those from that town admitted freemen of the Colony of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations, at the session of the General Assembly held on May 6, 1729 (only about three months after his arrival), appears the name *Dr. George Berkeley*. (Rhode Island Colonial Records, iv. 420.)

849 "*His Minute Philosopher.*"

It is interesting to note that the *characters* of this work appear to be chiefly the friends and neighbours of the Dean upon Rhode Island. In the introduction, addressed to *Theages* (perhaps Thomas Prior, his fellow-student in Dublin University), he presents *Euphranor*,⁷⁰¹ his host; *Crito*, "a neighbouring gentleman of distinguished merit and estate;" *Alciphron* and *Lysicles*, free-thinkers, the latter a near kinsman of Crito; and *Dion*, apparently the author himself. Dion and Euphranor go to spend a week with Crito, at whose place the dialogues occur.

Arthur Browne, 2nd,⁷⁰² a son of the Rev. Marmaduke Brown, rector of Trinity Church, Newport, from 1760 to 1771, speaks (*Miscellaneous Essays*, ii. 241) of "White-Hall," the house of Dean Berkeley, "where I

have often been and have visited many scenes evidently pointed out in the beginning of some of his dialogues, particularly about certain romantic hills, where he used to wander, called 'the hanging-rocks.'" Mr. Browne remarks also, in the same passage, concerning the Dean, "While in that country [America] he resided much in the house of my grandfather," meaning, no doubt, the Rev. Arthur Browne.⁷⁰⁶ The tradition⁷⁰⁷ attributed to Dr. Ezra Stiles, that Mr. Browne was one of those who came to America *in company with Dean Berkeley*, although supported by the facts that they arrived in the same year, 1729, and that both were educated at Trinity College, Dublin, as well as otherwise highly probable, is yet not absolutely established. It seems somewhat strange that, if genuine, it was not referred to in the above passage by the grandson. Dr. Batchelder, moreover (*History of the Eastern Diocese*, i. 165-6) asserts, perhaps on imperfect evidence, concerning the Rev. Arthur Browne: "July 29, 1729 [six months after Dean Berkeley's landing in Newport], he received the degree of Master of Arts [from Trinity College, Dublin]. Influenced, in some measure, by the reputation and course of Dean Berkeley, he *soon after* offered his services to the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts. . . . He arrived in Newport September 2, 1729. He remained there about a year, and then entered on his duties in Providence, October 1, 1730." Whether or not, therefore, the two came to America together, they must have been on intimate terms, and it must also have been during Mr. Browne's year at Newport that the Dean, according to the account of Arthur Browne the younger, resided much in the house of his grandfather. Indeed, as we know nothing about the family of the elder Browne, it is impossible to disprove that he, rather than a supposed nephew of Mr. Lockyer (see Note 842), was "the clergyman's nephew," with whom Berkeley, in the introduction to the *Minute Philosopher*, described himself as living "immediately after his arrival upon the island." In that case Mr. Browne was the *Euphranor* of the dialogues, the possessor of the good collection of old books left him by his uncle. The

852 *"To apply to the Venerable Society for a minister."*

The record shows that although there was not unanimity as to the candidate recommended to the Society, Dr. Samuel Johnson, then missionary at Stratford, Connecticut, and later president of King's College (now Columbia University), New York, received a considerable majority of the votes cast, and was accordingly named to the Society as the choice of the Church. It appears that Dr. Johnson declined the position, as, on July 30, 1750, the committee appointed to invite him was instructed "to answer Dr. Johnson's letter and to *repeal* their invitation to him."

853 *"Mr. Beach."*

The Rev. John Beach was born October 6, 1700, and graduated at Yale College in 1721, becoming, at first, a Congregational minister. In 1732, Trinity Church, Newport, contributed to a fund to send him to England for Holy Orders. From 1732 to 1782, he was settled at Newtown and Redding, Connecticut, dying during the latter year. An old letter speaks of "the indefatigable labours of the ever industrious Mr. Beach." At the time of the Revolutionary War he is said to have declared that he would pray for the King till the rebels cut out his tongue. (Digest of the S. P. G. Records, p. 76.) Upon the earnest request of the Church at Newport for the services of Mr. Beach, the Society consented to his removal from Newtown, but he declined, through want of good health, to accept a cure so much greater than his (then) present one.

854 *"An act of incorporation."*

This is said to have been the first charter granted to any religious society in Rhode Island. The act was passed at the session of the Assembly held at East Greenwich on the last Monday in February, 1769, the name of the corporation being fixed as "The Minister, Church Wardens, Vestry, and Congregation of Trinity Church, in Newport." (Rhode Island Colonial Records, vi. 573.)

the States of Massachusetts, New Hampshire, and Rhode Island only, and was called to deliberate upon a plan for maintaining uniformity in divine worship and adopting such other measures as might tend to the union and prosperity of the Episcopal churches in the American States. On Mr. Bours's return from this convention and report of its proceedings, the congregation of Trinity Church, Newport, on the following September 12, 1785, voted and resolved "that they fully approve of said proceedings and do agree to adopt the alterations made in the Liturgy, agreeable to the plan proposed." On Easter Monday, April 13, 1789, the congregation "Voted: that the new form of worship, recommended by the Convention at Boston and adopted by the Congregation the 31st of July, 1786, be discontinued, and that the service be performed in the manner that it was prior to that vote" (the Boston convention, referred to here, having been one held July 21, 1786). The statement of the text, that it was the parish vote of 1785 which was rescinded at the Easter meeting of 1789, is not, therefore, strictly accurate. (Mason's *Annals of Trinity Church, Newport*, pp. 174-6, 179-81, 187-8.)

859 "Theodore Dehon."

As an introduction to the account of Mr. Dehon's subsequent career, contained in the text, it may be noted that he was born in Boston, December 8, 1776, and graduated at Harvard College in 1795. He was ordained deacon by Bishop Bass, December 24, 1797, and priest October 9, 1800.

860 "The Rev. Abraham Bronson."

Mr. Bronson came to Newport from Cheshire, Connecticut. In addition to fulfilling the duties of parish school-master, he acted as assistant minister at Trinity Church. In succeeding years he lived in Vermont, serving, in 1820, the parishes at Manchester and Arlington, in that State.

861 "The Rev. Clement Merriam."

Mr. Merriam came to Newport from Brooklyn, New

York. A letter, inserted in the *Annals of Trinity Church* (p. 237), written in response to a request from the vestry that he take charge of the services, in the absence of Mr. Dehon, for three months, with a remuneration of *one hundred and twenty-five dollars*, evinces a curious spirit of mingled courtesy and sarcasm. He expresses regret "that their present embarrassment will not permit them to do justice to their feelings in offering a greater pecuniary satisfaction; for I have a higher opinion of their generosity than to suppose they deem the sum which they have offered me an equivalent for discharging the duties of my profession," closing, however, with an acceptance of the offer, "lamenting not that my recompense is small, if it can be paid with the same pleasure with which my duties shall be performed." About eight months later, October 19, 1803, Mr. Merriam was married, in Newport, to Elizabeth Hastie.

862 "*Mr. John Ward.*"

The Rev. John Ward was assistant minister at Trinity from November, 1805, to July, 1810. There being no town of *Harrington* in Connecticut, it is probable that Mr. Ward's residence was *Harwinton*, a town adjoining Litchfield, of which latter place he was later called a resident.

863 "*The first missionary for Newport or Rhode Island.*"

There is reason to believe that the first Churchman living in Providence and the first one in any part of Rhode Island, except the Rev. William Blackstone in Cumberland, was David Yale, the father of Elihu Yale, from whom Yale College derived its name. In a letter to Mr. Updike, written soon after the publication of the *History of the Narragansett Church*, the Rev. Thomas Clap Pitkin, a son of the eminent historian of the United States, Timothy Pitkin, and himself a scholar little likely to make an unfounded historical statement, remarks: "I was sorry, in the notice of the Church in Providence, to see no notice of David Yale. He was, so far as I

know, the first Churchman in Rhode Island (with the exception of the Rev. William Blackstone, whose case is an obscure one) and signed the famous Remonstrance and Petition of 1646, for which he incurred the censure of the General Court of Massachusetts for meddling in other people's business."

Mr. Pitkin mentions neither his authority for this statement nor the period when Mr. Yale was in Rhode Island. But it is not unreasonable to suppose that it was just subsequent to the "censure," above alluded to, of which his retreat to the refuge of the Colony, where Roger Williams's "lively experiment" was being tried, may have been the result. David Yale came to America and settled in New Haven, in 1638, and in 1651 he definitively returned to England, the last six years of his tarry, during which his distinguished son Elihu was born, being spent in and around Boston. That Mr. Yale was a Churchman is rendered likely by the fact that his mother was a daughter of the famous Bishop of Durham, Thomas Morton, and certain by the statement of Dr. Pitkin, above. The emigration of David Yale to Connecticut appears to have been occasioned by his having become the stepson of Theophilus Eaton, the first governor of New Haven Colony, who married his mother, Mrs. David Yale, senior. Eaton came to New England in 1637, and, in conjunction with the Rev. John Davenport, founded the future New Haven at Quinnipiac, in 1638.

From all these circumstances it appears probable that Elihu Yale also was reared in the Church of England. At the age of three years he was carried to England, with the remainder of his father's family, and never revisited America. After his return from his governorship in the East Indies, the possessor of great wealth, his first purpose was to bestow a portion of it upon some college at Oxford; but he finally diverted his gift to the new Collegiate School at Saybrook, upon an appeal made to him, not apparently, as a Congregationalist, but as a New Englander and, as it was supposed, although erroneously, a Connecticut man by birth. On May 22, 1711,

Jeremiah Dummer²⁴ wrote from London to the Rev. John Pierpont, then a trustee of the Collegiate School of Connecticut: "Here is Mr. Yale, formerly governor of Fort George in the Indies, who has got a prodigious estate and, having no son, now sends for a relation of his from Connecticut to make him his heir. He told me lately that he intended to bestow a charity upon some college in Oxford under certain restrictions, which he mentioned. But I think he should much rather do it to your college, seeing he is a New England and, I think, a Connecticut man. If, therefore, when his kinsman comes over, you will write him a proper letter on that subject, I will take care to press it home."

The identification of Elihu Yale with the Church of England is further suggested by his contributions (subsequently to his early gifts to Yale College) to the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel. "In 1717, Elihu Yale, Esq., offered 100 guineas for the purchase and building of a house for the Society, to contain a Chapel, a Charity School and a Library, and £10 per annum towards repairing the house and maintaining the school, also books for the Library and further help in raising a sufficient fund. Mr. Yale paid the 100 guineas, in 1718, and offered a loan of £500." (Digest of S. P. G. Records, 1895, p. 835.)

The cosmopolitan character of Governor Yale's life is illustrated by the curious inscription upon his tomb at the ancient seat of the family in Wrexham, Wales:

BORN IN AMERICA, IN EUROPE BRED,
IN AFRIC TRAVELLED, AND IN ASIA WED.

864 "*The 11th day of June, A.D. 1722.*"

St. John's Church has sometimes been said to have been the *fourth* Episcopal Church organized in Rhode Island. It is true that, of the churches *now existing* in Rhode Island, not only Trinity Church, Newport (1698), and St. Paul's, Wickford (1706), but St. Michael's Church, Bristol (1719), antedate St. John's, Providence (1722). But, at the time of the organization of St. Michael's and until 1746, Bristol was embraced in Plymouth Colony and was a part of Massachusetts. It is thus correct

to assert that St. John's (or King's) Church was the *third* formed in Rhode Island Colony, *as it then existed*.

865 "*Persuaded away from Providence.*"

"Queen's Chapel," Portsmouth, New Hampshire, was opened for divine service in 1734, having been erected by many men of character and substance, who had become residents there. One of these wrote at that period to a friend in London, concerning a minister: "We have a prospect of a person that I am sure will be agreeable and believe very serviceable, his name is Brown—he is now a missionary at Providence in Road Island Governm't, we have heard him preach at Kittery to admiration and he is an unexceptionable man in his Character & behaviour & I believe might be obtained if the Bishop and Society would allow of it. . . . He is a Particular favourite of Dean Berkly's."⁴⁹ In August, 1735, a formal invitation, signed by David Dunbar, John Wentworth, and fourteen other gentlemen, was sent to Mr. Browne, to become rector of the Church at Portsmouth. At the same time Mr. Atkinson, the writer of the letter quoted above, wrote again to his London friend in a strain which sounds rather incongruous now, when Providence contains from ten to twenty times the population of Portsmouth: "The Society I apprehend has allways made it their practice to send their missionary where there was the greatest Prospect of success & if they'r made (as I doubt not you have don) sensible of the difference of the places—this being a *seaport the metropolis of the Kings Govern't* . . . Providence being a *country town*, . . . & I believe were Mr. Brown to write his own sentiments he could give but a very Indifferent character of the people there." Mr. Browne took charge of Queen's Chapel in 1736.

866 "*The 15th of last month.*"

The date of the letter containing this statement (March 4, 1754) seems to show, without doubt, that John Checkley died *February 15, 1754*. This view is verified, to the extent of proving that his death occurred previously to *March 4, 1754*, by the date of the vote, introduced in

1790, Mr. Badger was chosen president and made a member of the standing committee.

871 "*The Rev. Mr. William Rogers, a Baptist clergyman.*"

Dr. Rogers is remembered as the first and, for several days, the only student at Rhode Island College (now Brown University), and a member of the first graduating class of the institution, in 1769. He was born in Newport, July 22, 1751, and died in Philadelphia, April 7, 1824, where most of his life was passed as a pastor and an educator.

872 "*Eben. Thompson.*"

Ebenezer Thompson was the elder son of the Rev. Ebenezer Thompson, the highly respected missionary at Scituate, Massachusetts, from 1743 to 1775. He married Lydia Kennicott and early settled in Providence. It was in the house of his son, Edward Thompson, afterwards the residence of President Caswell, that the MacSparran *Diary* was found.

873 "*John I. Clark.*"

John Innes Clark was for many years a very prominent citizen and merchant of Providence, being a member of the firm of Clark & Nightingale. The partners built two large and handsome wooden houses on the east side of lower Benefit Street, one of which is still standing as the residence of Mrs. John Carter Brown and the other, upon the site of the present Thomas Hoppin house, was burned many years since, when it was the residence of Mrs. Annie Jenkins. During the War of the Revolution Mr. Clark was distinguished for his public spirit and patriotism, being appointed major of the first regiment of militia for Providence County at the May session of the General Assembly in 1775, and repeatedly one of the "assistants." His name first appears on the records of King's Church (now St. John's) when he was elected junior warden, Easter Monday, 1771. From this date he served the church as either vestryman or warden until his death, in 1808, at which time

—

but an architect of reputation and the designer of the present St. John's Church. Mr. Greene was also the architect of the existing exceedingly tasteful stone edifice, built for the First Congregational (Unitarian) Society, on Benefit Street in 1816, the graceful "Dorr Mansion," on the same street, the Dexter Asylum, and a counterpart, in Savannah, Georgia, of the beautiful Renaissance building of the First Congregational Society in Providence mentioned above.

876 "*Miss Fairchild.*"

Miss Ann Fairchild was a daughter of Major and Bathsheba (Palmer) Fairchild, who were married in Trinity Parish, Newport, March 12, 1729. "Major" was Mr. Fairchild's Christian name, not a military title. In an old deed, he is styled a *cooper*. But later he engaged with his son-in-law, Mr. Bowler, in commercial enterprises, perhaps in privateering. The "Major Fairchild" who, in October, 1764, was married, in Trinity Parish, to Godfrey Malbone's daughter Catharine (born October 21, 1737), was undoubtedly a brother of Mrs. Bowler. (*Annals of Trinity Church, Newport*, pp. 47, 131.) Mr. Bowler lived, in 1787, two years before his death, at the "Queen's Head." (*Id.*, p. 108.) He and his wife were both twice painted by Copley, the two portraits of Mrs. Bowler being still in existence.

877 "*His age at the time of his death I have not been able to ascertain.*"

Mr. Bowler died in Providence, in 1789, and was buried in the church-yard of St. John's. There also are found the graves of a number of the other old families connected with the parish: Andrews, Allen, Blodget, Bowen, Bradford, Butler, Dr. John Chace, John Carter, Crawford, Carlile, Creighton, DeBlois, Dexter, Dunn, Farnum, Godfrey, Gurney, Halsey, Harding, Jenkins, Jones, Larned, Lippitt, Mumford, Merritt, Olney, Paget, Russell, Rhodes, Sabin, Stewart, Sterry, Thompson, and (John) Updike. (*Notes on Saint John's Church [formerly King's Church] in Providence*, by D. Berkeley Updike, 1905, p. 10.)

- 878 "*A petition was forwarded to the Bishop of London.*"

The Rev. Dr. Humphreys, secretary of the S. P. G. from 1716 to 1739, in his *Historical Account of the Society to 1728* (pp. 331-3), gives the following somewhat fuller account of the circumstances attending the foundation of the Church in Bristol: "The chief Inhabitants of Bristol, in the year 1720, wrote very earnest Letters to the Bishop of London and to the Society, for a minister of the Church of England and promised to build a Church. Before they had an answer from the Society, they proceeded to get contributions to build one. . . . The Rev. Mr. Orem was sent missionary there in 1722. When he arrived here, he found the Outside of the Church and the Steeple only finished. The people received him with great Kindness and there seemed to be a general disposition in the Inhabitants to have the Church of England Worship established here. Tho' the Church was not floor'd nor the Walls plastered, the People were zealous to have Divine Service performed in it. Which was done, and Forms and Benches were laid in it on Saturday Night for the Auditory; and a large Congregation, between 2 & 300 Persons, came there, not all Inhabitants of Bristol, but a great many from Swansea, Tiverton and the neighbouring Towns. . . . But, about a year after, the Governor of New York, who was acquainted with his Merit, invited him to come to New York and offered him a commission of Chaplain of King's Forces there, which Mr. Orem accepted of. . . . The Rev. Mr. Usher was appointed a Missionary there, in the year following." The "Missionary Roll" (Digest of S. P. G. Records, pp. 853, 854) gives the time of the Rev. James Orem's settlement at Bristol as 1721-2, and that of the Rev. John Usher as 1723-75. That the date 1722, given in the text as the time of Mr. Usher's appointment to Bristol, is at least a year too early, is shown also by the statement of Hawkins (*Missions of the Church of England*, p. 178), that the Rev. Daniel Browne, companion of Samuel Johnson and Timothy Cutler in their voyage

to England for Orders, was appointed missionary to Bristol (New England), in what the context shows to have been the early part of the year 1723. It could not have been until subsequently to Mr. Browne's death from the small-pox, soon after his ordination, that Mr. Usher, a resident of New England, already ordained, was commissioned in his place. Johnson and Cutler did not return to America until the summer of 1723.

879 "*The decision of the rector.*"

The Digest of S. P. G. Records (p. 46) shows that a much more important matter than "these weighty questions" was at this period engaging the attention of Mr. Usher. From Bristol, he reported, in 1730, that "sundry negroes" had made "application for baptism, that were able to render a very good account of the hope that was in them." But he was "not permitted to comply with their requests . . . being *forbid by their masters.*" In the same year, however, he succeeded in baptizing three adult Indians, and later on the Bristol congregation included "about 30 Indians and Negroes," most of whom joined "in the Publick Service very decently."

880 "*At the advanced age of nearly eighty years.*"

The "Missionary Roll," in the Digest of S. P. G. Records (p. 854), gives the time of Mr. Usher's birth as "about 1689." As he died April 30, 1775, he must, according to this statement, have lived to about his eighty-seventh year, some seven years longer than is recorded in the text. Dr. Batchelder also, in his *History of the Eastern Diocese* (Vol. ii, manuscript), declares that Mr. Usher was eighty-six at the time of his death. It is to be noted that these declarations require that he must have attained the exceptional age of *thirty* at the date of his graduation, in 1719 (at Harvard College), and that of *thirty-three* at the time of his ordination, in 1722. The statement of the text is, however, the more probable, and must have been the tradition existing among his direct descendants, still living when the sketch was written at Bristol.

master for the Use of the Altar in the Church of England, at Providence, N. E., 1748."

885 "*Mr. Robert Hamilton.*"

Under the date of October 8, 1751, Dr. MacSparran recorded in his *Diary*, "Mr. Robert Hamilton in his way to New York lodged here," mentioning his departure also the next day. Mr. Hamilton is undoubtedly identical with the bearer of the letter, referred to in the text. Strabane, his residence in Ireland, is in County Tyrone, about twenty miles south of Londonderry and nearly equally distant from Dungiven, the place where the Doctor appears to have passed his youth.

886 "*One Mr. Smith.*"

The Rev. William Guy, previously missionary at Naragansett, was the first missionary of the S. P. G. to visit the Bahamas, remaining there two months in 1731, but the Rev. William Smith was the first to be permanently stationed there. He arrived at Nassau on October 20, 1733, and continued in the islands until his death, in November, 1741. Governor Fitzwilliam wrote concerning him, in 1735: "The abilities, life and good behaviour of Mr. Smith . . . justly entitle him to the favour of all good men among us."

887 "*One Mr. Carter, an Englishman.*"

The Rev. Robert Carter was settled at Nassau, Harbour Island, and Eleuthera from 1749 to 1765, when he resigned. He represented this mission as being of greater extent and having more pastoral duties to be performed in it than any other under the Society's care.

888 "*Two Missionaries, who are Settled at the Towns of Savannah and Augusta.*"

Bartholemew Zouberbuhler was the missionary of the Society at Savannah from 1746 to 1766. He was born in St. Gall, Switzerland, educated at Charleston, South Carolina, and ordained by the Bishop of London about 1745. It is interesting to note that Mr. Zouberbuhler succeeded (but not immediately), as missionary of the

Philadelphia in 1714 and 1715, being transferred to New York in the latter year. After serving in that city, at Rye, and at Hempstead until 1742, he resigned his connection with the S. P. G. and returned to Philadelphia as the commissary of the Bishop of London, in Pennsylvania, and rector of Christ Church. He died January 5, 1762.

892 "*A venerable lady, who was a niece of Dr. MacSparran.*"

This was Mrs. Roswell Saltonstall, eldest daughter of Matthew Stewart and his wife, Abigail, a daughter of William Gardiner, of Narragansett, a brother of Mrs. MacSparran. She was born in March, 1744-5, and consequently must have attained the age of about ninety-six. Dr. MacSparran, under date of March 10th in that year, records, in his *Diary*, baptizing her by the name of Elizabeth, remarking that she had been "born during our stay in his [Mr. Stewart's] house." Mrs. Lee, in her account of her horseback journey to Connecticut, in 1791 (see Appendix F), speaks of passing the day with the Saltonstalls, her cousins, at New London. Dr. Hallam, in a part of this letter omitted in the text, says that Mrs. John Handy, of Newport, was a sister of Mrs. Saltonstall, as was also Mrs. John Robinson, of Narragansett.

893 "*Miss Mary L. Hillhouse, of Sachem's Wood.*"

Mary Lucas Hillhouse was a daughter of the Honourable James Hillhouse, of New Haven, treasurer of Yale College and United States Senator, and a sister of James Abraham Hillhouse, poet, and Augustus Lucas Hillhouse, who lived for about forty years in France. In her letter (July 21, 1845) to Mr. Updike, she remarks: "If you should ever feel any disposition to know more of my Brother (James Abraham), you will find a brief biographical sketch, drawn up by the Rev. William I. Kip (subsequently Bishop of California) in Rufus Griswold's *Poets of America*." In a slightly later communication, Miss Hillhouse refers to "a valuable Italian Bible, which belonged to the same gentleman [Augustus

tus Lucas, Huguenot emigrant],” adding, “It was left, with a cloth of gold waistcoat of her grandfather’s, by Mrs. James A. Hillhouse (granddaughter of Augustus Lucas), to my brother Augustus *Lucas* Hillhouse.” Later, in the same letter, she makes the following rather curious, although doubtless just, remarks upon the Rev. Samuel Peters’s *General History of Connecticut*: “I was a little surprised to see Peters’s *History of Connecticut* quoted in your Historical Collections. In our part of the world, it is regarded much such an authority as *Gulliver’s Travels*. I remember, many, many years since, Peters corresponded with our Episcopal clergyman, the Rev. Mr. Hubbard, who used to show the letters, as the amusing productions of a half crazy man. In my childhood, I recollect being entertained by the extravagance of some of his stories. For example, he says New Haven contained 300 squares, 40 of which were built with houses of stone and brick, 5 yards apart. New Haven contains 9 squares, and it is, to this day, very much a wooden city.”

894 “*About 1700.*”

As the Revocation of the Edict of Nantes occurred in 1685, it is probable that Augustus Lucas took refuge in America at a considerably earlier time than 1700. He settled in Newport, where his first wife died in 1698. (Mason’s *Annals of Trinity Church, Newport*, p. 35.) The name of Mr. Lucas’s daughter after her marriage was Johnston rather than Johnson, as given in the text. A notice of Madame Johnston’s second husband, Matthew Robinson, Esq., will be found in Chapter XIII.

895 “*Mr. Thomas Clap was my Scholar, when I came first into these Parts.*”

Dr. MacSparran here refers to his original visit in America, when he arrived at Boston in June, 1718, and is known to have soon after repaired to the vicinity of Plymouth, as Scituate might readily have been considered. He was then twenty-four years of age and young Clap was fifteen. The fact that, at that period, the tutor was

a Presbyterian may have rendered him more acceptable to the household of Stephen Clap than if the engagement had been after his conformance to the Church of England. The supposition, sometimes entertained, that Thomas Clap was a pupil of Mr. MacSparran while he was living at Narragansett is erroneous, inasmuch as he was already a junior in Harvard College when the missionary arrived in Rhode Island, in 1721. Several of the dates in the original note concerning President Clap do not agree with other accounts, especially that of his death, which appears to have been 1767. ("Whitefield's time" also is not given quite accurately.) Thomas Clap married, in 1727, a daughter of the Rev. Samuel Whiting, his predecessor in the pastorate of the church in Windham, Connecticut. Later he married Mary (Haynes) Lord Saltonstall, widow of Roswell, a son of Governor Gurdon Saltonstall.

896 "*Ebenezer Punderson, of Groton.*"

Dr. MacSparran mentions, in his *Diary*, among the clergy present at the convention at Newport, June 12, 1745, "Mr. Punderson." He also notes, September 18th, in the same year, "Mrs. Punderson and her Son came and lodged here." Mr. Punderson was a missionary of the S. P. G., in Connecticut and New York, from 1734 to 1764, in September of which year he died. In addition to the places mentioned in the body of this work, he ministered, in Connecticut, at Brimfield, Middletown, Stafford, Simsbury, Northford, and West Haven. The Rev. Ephraim Punderson, who lived in western New York and Cleveland, Ohio, from 1850 to 1880, is believed to have been a descendant of Ebenezer Punderson.

897 "*Narragansett Pacers.*"

An old manuscript, unsigned but supposed to be in the handwriting of Daniel Updike, of East Greenwich, gives a somewhat different account of the origin of Narragansett pacers from that of Mr. Isaac Peace Hazard: "The first pacing horse was called 'Old Snip' and he was found on old Governor William Robinson's farm,

in Point Judith, where Christopher, James and Ben lived. Horses were then *wild* (?) in Point Judith and he was found among them. Where he came from, no one knew. He was the sire of the Narragansett Pacers. The wild horses were *five pound apiece*, and you may pick out. They were well-formed forward and narrow behind." This tale of *wild horses* in Point Judith reminds one of the similar story of wild Spanish *genets* (or jennets), in the New Forest, in England, said to be descended from those which swam ashore there after the destruction of the Spanish Armada in 1588.

898 "*Snows.*"

A vessel somewhat like a bark, with a mainmast and a foremast similar to those of a ship, and a third small one, very close behind the mainmast, carrying a single fore-and-aft sail, or trysail. This method of rigging was somewhat common in old times, but is not now in use.

899 "*Mr. Morrel, their Minister.*"

The Rev. William Morell came to New England in 1623, with Captain Robert Gorges, taking up his residence at Wessagusset (now Weymouth), on Massachusetts Bay, where Gorges planned to establish a colony, as "Lieutenant-general and Governor of New England." Upon the abandonment of the project, Mr. Morrell remained awhile in the country, but, in the midst of unfavourable surroundings, does not appear to have attempted to exercise his clerical functions. The results of his observations upon the state of the Colonies, the productions and resources of the region, and the manners, customs, and government of the natives, he wrought into a Latin poem entitled "*Nova Anglia.*"

900 "*Ten Churches of England in that Province.*"

King's Chapel, Christ Church, and Trinity Church, Boston; Queen Ann's Chapel, Newbury; St. Paul's Church, Newburyport; St. Michael's Church, Marshfield; Christ Church, Braintree; St. Andrew's Church, Scituate, with a chapel at Marshfield, and churches at Salem, Hopkinton, and Taunton,—twelve in all,—ap-

appear to have been standing in Massachusetts at the date of Dr. MacSparran's letter.

901 "*In Rhode-Island Colony, . . . six churches.*"

In addition to the four well-known colonial churches in Rhode Island, at Newport, Narragansett, Bristol, and Providence, there were standing, at the period of Dr. MacSparran's letter, also houses of worship at Coweset and Charlestown (Westerly Church).

902 "*That town called London Derry.*"

Five ships, containing about one hundred families, arrived in Boston, from the north of Ireland, in the autumn in 1718, with the intention of making a new settlement in America. These people were the descendants of a colony of Scottish Presbyterians who had been living for about a century in Ulster. In the spring of 1719, sixteen families of these established themselves on a tract of good land in New Hampshire, above Haverhill, Massachusetts, called *Nutfield*, on account of the great number of chestnut and walnut trees to be found there. Two or three years later, their new town was incorporated under the name of *Londonderry*, it being that of the chief city of their former home in Ireland. (Belknap's *History of New Hampshire*, ii. 30-33.) Dr. MacSparran, in his *Diary*, under date of September 15, 1751, speaks of a woman of his parish who was a daughter of "Robert Martin, of Nutfield, *alias* Londonderry." The Doctor may well have known Martin before either of them left Ireland.

903 "*A small History of the English Plantations.*"

It may be that this history, if ever written, and that of the Narragansett country, alluded to in the Note concerning Dr. MacSparran's will, were among the papers sent to Dr. Thompson at Scituate, and inadvertently destroyed, before the *Diary* was discovered.

904 "*A false Charge in my Youth.*"

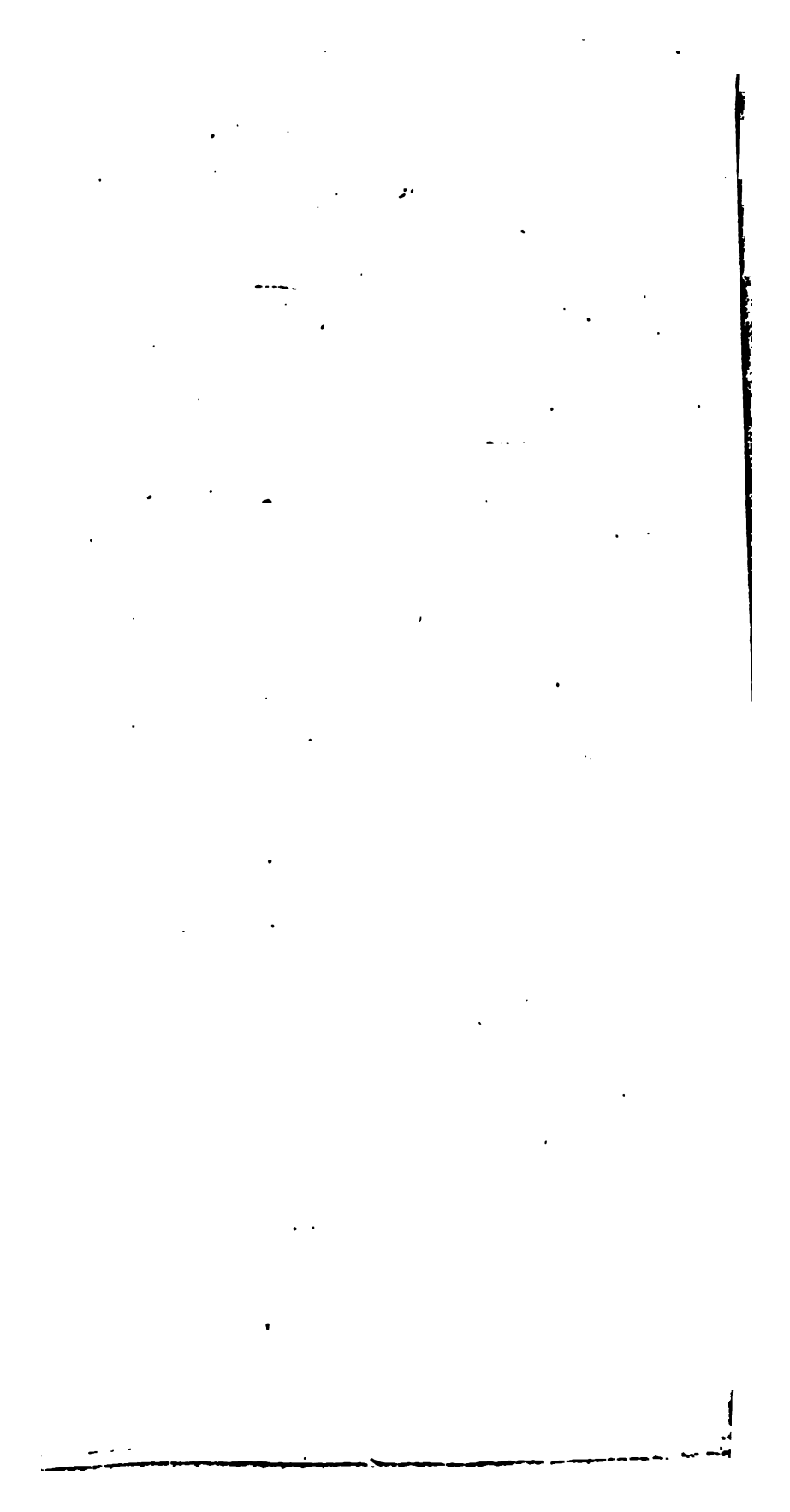
What the specific accusation was, made at Bristol to prevent young MacSparran from being settled as pas-

sketched during the voyage from England, but could not have been actually executed until considerably later, as the child in the arms of Mrs. Berkeley was not born until several months after her arrival in this country. One of the figures in this picture is that of the painter himself, another, doubtless, that of Peter Harrison and a third, probably, that of the Rev. Arthur Browne.^{47, 49} Other portraits by Smibert, beside those of the MacSparrans, represented Jonathan Edwards, Judge Edmund Quincy, Governor John Endicott, and Peter Faneuil. Indeed, Gulian C. Verplanck remarks of him that, although he was not an artist of the first rank, yet "the best portraits which we have of the eminent magistrates and divines of New England and New York, who lived between 1725 and 1751 (the year of Smibert's death), are from his pencil." It is said that from his fine copy of Vandyke's *Cardinal Bentivoglio*, Copley, Trumbull, and Allston caught their first ideas of colour and drawing. In the chancel of the first Trinity Church, Boston (consecrated April 15, 1735), were paintings, considered very beautiful in their day, from the brush of John Smibert. (Chester's *Trinity Church in the City of Boston*, p. 10.) Two little heads of cherubs, preserved in the sacristy of the present Trinity Church (1907) and known to be by him, are supposed to have been taken from these old chancel decorations. It has been asserted that Smibert, although a Scotchman by birth, was of Dutch extraction and that, beginning his career as a house-painter, he later worked in London as a coach-painter and, in time, as a copyist of old pictures, being a born artist and struggling hard to get a chance of doing better work than that which at first came to him. (Cyril Davenport's *Mezzotints*, London, 1904, pp. 121-2.) Horace Walpole, in his *Anecdotes of Painting*, characterizes Smibert as "a silent and modest man, who abhorred the *finesse* of some of his profession and was enchanted with a plan that promised him tranquillity and an honest subsistence in a healthful, elysian climate." Some indications point at the possibility that Smibert, who was forty-four years of age when he emi-

third day of the week, *Mardi*. The fact that the 5th of April, 1737, did occur on a Tuesday is confirmatory of this view. "Tricesimo septimo" also is incorrectly rendered, in the translation, "thirty-one," instead of "thirty-seven." The Latin form agrees with the statement in the earlier part of this work: "In June, 1736, Mr. MacSparran went to England, on a visit, and returned in August, 1737. During his residence in England, the University . . . conferred on him the degree of *Doctor in Divinity*."

910 "Old Archibald, of the Hass."

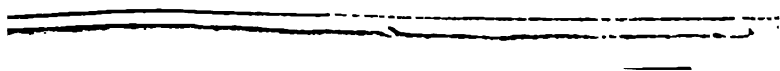
Hass is a Scottish term for a narrow pass through the hills, a *defile*, and is sometimes found, in composition, in names of places in Scotland. "Old Archibald of the Hass" may have been a common, well-known ancestor of Dr. MacSparran and Mr. Limrick, living in the mountainous district of Scotland, Archibald having been a traditional family praenomen; or possibly he was their uncle of that name, the Presbyterian minister, at Dungen, Ireland.



Records of St. Paul's Church Narragansett

*Entries in the Narragansett Parish Register,
April 14, 1718—November 6, 1774*

*After the latter of the above dates, there are no more entries, in St. Paul's Parochial Register, until the minutes of a Parish Meeting, held in 1784, and a list of Baptisms by the Rev. William Smith, in 1787. From these dates, entries, occupying about one-third as much space as do those given here, are contained in the first "Register Book," extending to
Easter, April 15,
1805*



Quam Deus Conservat

**The Register Book
Belonging to the Church of S^t Pauls
in Naragansett**

Bought in Boston by Tho^s Phillips

**Record Book belonging to y^e
Church of S^t Pauls in Narraganset**

KINGSTOWN in Naragansett *April y^e 14th 1718*
att a Meeting of the Parrishners afore s^d the ffol-
lowing persons were Elected as Church Wardens and
Vestreyemen for the Year Ensaueing.

Viz' The Reverend M^r W^m Guy Rec^d being present

M^r Sam^l Phillips } Church Wardens
M^r Sam^l Albro }

M^r Cha. Dickinson }
M^r Gabriel Bernon } Vestry Men
M^r Geo. Balfour }
M^r Tho^s Lillibridge }
M^r Jn^o Kettridge }
M^r Tho^s Phillips }
M^r Jn^o Albro }

M^r Tho^s Phillips, Chosen Register
and Moses Parr, Sexton

The same Day y^e s^d

M^r Cha. Dickinson } Vestry Men
M^r Gabriel Bernon }
M^r Jn^o Kettridge }
M^r Tho^s Phillips }

Were Sworn into their Office by Jn^o Eldred Esq^r
Assistant

as also M^r Sam^l Phillips } Church Wardens
and M^r Sam^l Albro }

The same Day Agreed that M^r Cha. Dickinson, M^r Gabriel Bernon M^r Sam^l Albro and M^r Sam^l Phillips and M^r George Balfour go down to Boston y^e 15th of June: 1718 in Order to obtain A Benifaction or Contribution towards the finishing the Church in Narragansett, and that a letter be writt and signed By the Vestry for the same purpose.

Agreed

that M^r Sam^l Phillips and M^r Sam^l Albro Wait Upon the Gentlemen in Newport on Rhoad-Island in Order to Obtain the like Benifaction on April y^e 23: 1718.

1718 June y^e 15th Jn^o Dickinson and Mary Phillips were Married by the Rever^d M^r W^m Guy.

June y^e 22: Edmond Bawden Guy son of the Rever^d M^r W^m Guy was Baptized.

Sep^r y^e 28th 1718 Hannah an Indian woman was Baptized by the Reverend M^r W^m Guy.

ffeb^r y^e 6th 1719/20 Sam^l Dickinson son of Jn^o Dickinson and Mary his Wife was Born Near Seaven of the Clock in the after Noon and on the 10th was Baptized by the Reverend M^r James Honyman

June y^e 15th 1720. Sent three letters home to Great Brittain Viz:

one to my Lord Bishop of London

one to the Honourable Society

and one to the Honourable ffrancis Nicholson Esq^r for Obtaining and Sending a Missionary to Us.

1721 April y^e 28th persueant to our Request the Reverend M^r James M^{rs} Sparran Arrived here.

Whereas April y^e 14th 1718 in the Incumbancy of the Rev^d M^r W^m Guy a Vestrey Meeting was held att the Church of S^t Pauls in Kingstown in Narragansett in New England, when and where M^r Sam^l Phillips and

M^r Sam^l Albro were Chosen Churchwardens for that Year and M^r Charls Dickinson and M^r Geo. Balfour and others (as by Record of s^d Vestry may appear Reference there Unto being had) were Chosen Vestrymen and Now whereas, by the Remoucall of y^e s^d M^r Guy there [hath] been a Vacancy Ever Since Untill April 1721 When the Reverend M^r James M^{rs} Sparran y^e Societies Missionary look [*sic*] possession of s^d Church, and Commenced his Ministerial Office here, there hath been No Vestrey Nor Church Meeting it is therefore Agreed and Unanimously Voted by the Members of the Vestry present att an appointed Meeting for Regulateing and Bringing into Better Order the affairs of the Church in [*sic*] in the afore s^d Parrish of S^t Pauls, that the afore s^d Church Wardens and Vestry Men be Continued in their Respective offices and places Untill the Next and Most Immediate proper Season for Entering Upon a New Choice Att a Meeting of the Members of the Vestry *May y^e 23^d 1721* y^e Aboue s^d was Voated by a Unamimity Nemine Contradicente.

The Same Day Unanimously Voted y^e a Letter of Thanks be writt by the Church Wardens to the Society for Sending M^r M^{rs} Sparran their Missionary to them, a letter of thanks to the Society was Read and Approued of, and Voted to be Sent by the Church Wardens with the first Opportunity.

Att y^e s^d Meeting those persons Voted that Next Munday y^e Workmen for Repareing the Church are to be Mett with and Agreed with for the Same.

and what Summ or Summs are agreed on towards the Same shall be paid by the Members of the Church and that Such as shall be Appointed to See and Over see y^e Work their Names to be Returned Upon Record and they Looked Upon by the Vestry as Obligated to all possible Expedition Care and ffaithfullness and a True Accompt of the amount of the Work pre-

pared and by them presented to the Vestry.

The Minutes of the proceedings of the Church of S' Pauls in Kingstown *May y' 28th 1721*

By an Adjournment of the aboue s^d Meeting to Munday the 27th of May att the Church

Agreed with Thomas Peckham Jn^r to make a Communion Table.

Kingstown, *May y' 29th 1721* Then Agreed with Thomas Peckham Sn^r to Lath and Plaster the Church & s^d Peckham is to have six ^{pp} Y^d for Over head and Rainging, finding s^d Peckham Materialls in Place, and s^d Peckham finding himselfe Vicktualls, Drink, Washing and Lodgeing— And s^d Employers to find Labourers to make Morter and Tend s^d Peckham; and further s^d Peckham is to Assist s^d Labourers in their Work and y^e s^d Peckham is to be Allowed for it.

ffurther Agreed With Tho^s Peckham Sn^r to Gett Timber for y^e Galleryes.

An Accompt of Persons Baptized by the Reverend M^r James M^cSparran

May y' 7th 1721 George Buckmaster and Elizabeth Tombs were Baptized.

May y' 28th There was Seaven Communicants att S' Pauls Church Viz' M^r Charles Dickinson, Sam^l Albro, Sam^l Phillips, Tho^s Lillibridge, M^r Buckmaster, M^r Albro, & M^r Gallop.

May y' 14th Alice Woodall an Adult person was Baptized att Bristole.

And *May y' 18* Tho^s Gains an Infant and Martha Willson an Adult Married Person, and her Two Children Viz' David & Margaret Willson were Baptized att Bristole.

June y' 4th Were Baptized at Kingstown Thomas Brown and Mary Brown.

March y^e 18th 1721/2 Edw^d Bowman, Sam^l Bowman & Elizabeth Bowman, Children were Baptized at Bristol by the Reverend M^r M^{rs} Sparran

Att a Vestrey Meeting held att the Church of S^t Pauls In Narragansett on *Easter Monday March 26th 1722* the Reverend M^r M^{rs} Sparran being Rect^r were Chosen

William Brown } Church Wardens
Tho^s Phillips }

Tho^s Phillips Clerk to y^e Vestery

Sam^l Phillips

Sam^l Albro

Cha. Dickinson

Geo. Balfour

Rich. Updike

Cha. Dickinson Jn^r

Rob^t Case

Tho^s Lillibridge

Jn^o Buckmaster

W^m Gardner

Hen. Gardner Jn^r

Jn^o Albro

Moses Parr, Sexton

1722 May 10th Silvester Gardner a Youth was Baptized by M^r M^{rs} Sparran And the 22^d of May 1722 the Rev^d MacSparran was married to M^{rs} Hannah Gardiner at y^e Church by y^e Rev^d M^r Ja^s [Honeyman]*

June y^e 17th Baptized Ichobod Peckham and Lydia Power.

Att a Vestry Meeting att the Church of S^t Pauls In Naragansett July y^e 12th 1722: M^r Cha. Dickinson was Chosen In the Quallity of a Questman or Assistant to be joyn^d with the two Church Wardens to Sue for & Recover the ffarm in y^e Pettequamscutt purchase Commonly Called the Ministeriall ffarm.

The Vote was Nemine Contradicente

* Page torn and illegible.

1722]

Church Records

467

August y^e 19th 1722 Freelope Webb an Adult person & a Mustee by Colour and her Child Katharine Lyn alies Gardner† were Baptized at y^e Church In Narragansett by y^e Reverend M^r M^{rs} Sparran

† Note y^e childs fa^r being a Slave to one Gardener is the reason of y^e addition of (alias Gardenr)

Sep^r 1722 Geo. Marriner and Elizabeth Eelly were married by M^r M^{rs} Sparran (3

Att a Vestry Meeting held att the Church of S^t Pauls In Narragansett Sep^r 13: 1722 it was voted that y^e Church Wardens viz. M^r W^m Brown & Tho^s Phillips should Carry about a paper among the people to Obtain a Subscription to pay for the Repareing y^e Church.

1722 September y^e 23: James Buckmaster a Child was Baptized att Narragansett

Octob^r y^e 4th 1722: Tho^s Peckham and Sarah Brown were Married by y^e Reverend M^r M^{rs} Sparran. (4 Anna Case an Adult Young woman being Dangerously Sick was Baptized In Bed by M^r M^{rs} Sparran Octob^r y^e 4th att Night 1722

Jn^o Stafford of Preston in Conecticutt, Upon the Recommendation of y^e Reverend M^r Jn^o Tho^s of Hampstead on Long Island, was Admitted to y^e Holy Eucharist on y^e 4th day of Novemb^r 1722 & J: M: Sp^a a Coppy of M^r Jn^o Thomas^s Letter

Hemsted July y^e 12th 1722

These are to Certifie Whome it may Concern y^e M^r Jn^o Safford a Black-Smith, Dureing his Residence att Hemstead, lived honestly and soberly, According to y^e Best [of] My Knowledge; and was a Constant Attendant att [torn off] Service, According to y^e Usage of y^e Religeous Worship [torn off] Church of England this I doe Testifie as [torn off] my Hand y^e Day and Year Aboue Written

Jn^o Thomas

The Transcript att y^e Bottom, on y^e Other Side is a True Coppy of M^r Jn^o Thomas' Certificate to y^e Within Named Jn^o Safford Examined and Compared by me.

Jm^r M^{cc}Sparran Clerk and Incumbent of Narragansett

The following is y^e Societies Letter Rec^d by M^r W^m Brown *Nov^r y^e 24: 1722*


Gentlemen London June y^e 5th 1722

The Society for y^e Propagation of y^e Gospel in in fforeign parts, haveing been Informed by a Letter from y^e Reverend M^r M^{cc}Sparran their Missionary among You that 300 Acres of Land have been formerly Laid out in Narragansett for y^e Ministrey which might be forever Secured to Your Church if you would Raise a Summ of Money to Reimburse y^e Present Possesser what he has Laid out Upon it, which is Represented to Amount to one hundred and fifty pounds Your Money: the Society have thereUpon Ordered Earnestly to Recommend to you, the Raising Such a Summ for the purpose afores^d: and they have the More Reason to Beleve You will Comply with their Request, because you have Allways Expres^d Your Zeal and Readiness (as Much as in You Lies) to Contribute towards y^e Support of y^e Societies Missionary Resideing with you

I am, Gentlemen Your Most Humble Serv^t

David Humphreys

To y^e Church Wardens and Vestry of Naragansett

Copia Vera Attested  Jm^r M^{cc}Sparran Clerk in Naragansett

Naragansett *Decemb^r 23rd 1722* Baptized by M^r M^{cc}Sparran Lidia Gardner a Young Woman of Sixteen Years of Age.

Decemb^r 25: 1722: Baptized by M^r M^{cc}Sparran Mary

Chappel an Adult Married Woman, Wife to W^m Chappel, and her two Children Viz' W^m Chappel and Meribah Chappel; att y^e Church In Naragansett.

1722 *Dec* 26: Baptized att Narragansett by M^r M^{rs}-Sparran Rich^d Gallop an Adult person

Dec 27th Hen. Gardner Jn^r (of Kingstown, & Katharine Davis of East Greenwich being Lawfully Published were Married by the Rev^d M^r Jm^s M^{rs}-Sparran (5

Providence *Dec* 30th 1722 the Reverend M^r M^{rs}-Sparran preacht att Providence and in the Evening of S^d Day Married M^r Benjamin Brown of Barrington to M^{rs} Keziah Brown, Daughter to M^r Nath^l Brown of Rehoboth; they being published as the Law of the Province of the Massachusetts Require [*sic*] (6

Bristol in New England *feb* 5th Were Imprisoned twelve men of the Church of England for Refuseing to pay towards the Support of y^e Prsbeterian Teacher there Viz' M^r Nath^l Cotton

M^r M^{rs}-Sparran being Sent for to Vissitt y^e Gentlemen above s^d in Prison in M^r Orem's Absence, preached in Bristoll Church y^e 10 *Day of feb Anno Domini* 1722/3

March y 31st 1723 att y^e Church of S^t Pauls in Narragansett was Baptized Tho^s Gardner An Adult person of y^e age of About 20 Years & five months Born in Narrags^{et} *Octob* y^e 31: 1702

Att a Vestry Meeting att y^e Church of S^t Pauls in Narragansett *April y* 4th 1723 A Letter from y^e Rev^d M^r M^{rs}-Sparran to my L^d Bishop of London praying an Order for our Church ffurniture which Lyes at Stratford and Begg he would Espouse y^e Cause of y^e Church of England att Bristole where y^e Desenters have Lately Imprisoned Twenty persons and Distrain^d Upon y^e Estats of Several Other Church Men, for payment of y^e Rate to Support their Dissenting Teacher

(M^r Nath^l Cotton,) was Read and Concurr^d with, and that Concurrence and Annexed prayer Subscribed by all that were present att s^d vestry

Jacobus M^{rs} Sparran
Rector of s^d Church

April y^e 15th 1723 Being Easter Munday y^e Vestry Mett and y^e following officers were Chosen Viz^t

M^r Cha. Dickinson } Church Wardens
M^r Sam^l Albro }

Tho^s Phillips Clerk to y^e Vestry

M^r W^m Brown

M^r Sam^l Phillips

M^r W^m Gardner

M^r Hen. Gardner Jn^r

M^r Geo. Balfour

M^r Jn^o Albro

M^r Tho^s Lillibridge

M^r Rob^t Case

M^r Jn^o Buckmaster

M^r Christ^l Phillips

M^r Cha. Dickinson Jn^r

Vestry Men

April y^e 28th 1723 y^e Rev^d M^r M^{rs} Sparran Preached att Bristol & Baptized, Geo. Munroe and his family Viz^t

Geo. Munroe

Mary Munroe his Wife

Sarah Munro his Daughter

Benjamin Munroe

Simeon Munroe

Thomas Munroe

Tabitha Munroe

Hannah Munroe

Adult persons

Children, of y^e s^d Geo. Munroe

May y^e 5th 1723 Baptized by y^e Reverend M^r M^{rs} Sparran Sarah Dickinson a Child Daughter of Chales [sic] Dickinson Jn^r

On Satterday y^e 15th of June: 1723 We had y^e Mel-

Hannah Mumford Wife } of Tho^s Mumford
 Tho^s Mumford Son } of Groton in Con-
 & Abigail Mumford Daughter } ecticutt all Upon
 their own personall profession of faith.

Nov 20th 1723 were Joyned together in Holy Matri-
 mony, att Darlmouth [*sic*] in the Province of the
 Massachusetts Bay, by the Rev^d M^r M^{rs} Sparran
 Rect^r of Narragansett &c Rob^t Willcox of Naragan-
 sett and Sarah Willcox of s^d Dartmouth (7

[*sic*] 1724: *Nov* 24: Was Baptized att the Church of
 S^t Pauls in Narragansett (By M^r M^{rs} Sparran) Anna
 Place an Adult person

1723 *Dec* 25 *Being the Birth of our Lord and Sa-
 viour Jesus Christ*, was admitted to y^e Sacrament of the
 Lords Supper att y^e Church of S^t Pauls in Narragan-
 sett by M^r M^{rs} Sparren: Jn^o Launce & Anna Place.

1723 *Dec* 28: About 10 att Night Died a Child of
 this Church being scaulded by a Kettle of Boyling
 Water falling Upon her, Viz^t Desire Gardner Daugh-
 ter of Hen. Gardner Jn^r. She was Buried *Dec* 30 after
 her funerall Sermon had Been preached by the Rev^d
 M^r M^{rs} Sparran from Job: y^e 9: 22: 23

Jan y^e 5th 1723/4 Was Baptized att Groton in Con-
 ecticutt att y^e House of M^r Thomas Mumford; (by
 y^e Reverend M^r M^{rs} Sparran) Jn^o Mumford & Caleb
 Mumford Children of the afore s^d Thomas Mumford.

Att a Vestry Meeting held att the Church of S^t Pauls
 in Narragansett on *March* y^e 17th 1723/4 present y^e
 Reverend M^r M^{rs} Sparran and Vestry, Agreed that the
 pews Should be Numbred & Each Mans Name Af-
 fixed to y^e Number of his Pew as followeth

Numb^r 1: M^r Charls Dickinson

Numb^r 2: M^r Sam^l Phillips

No. 3: M^r W^m Mumford

No. 4: M^r W^m Gardner

- No. 5: M' Jn^o Albro haveing exchanged wth M' Tho^o phillips for n^o 26 on y^e other side.
 No. 6: M' Sam^l Albro
 No. 7: M' Hen. Gardner
 No. 8: M' Cha. Dickinson Jn^r
 No. 9: M' Geo. Balfour
 No. 10: Mrs^s Katharine & Sarah Updike
 No. 11: M' Rob^t Case
 No. 12: M' W^m Gardner Jn^r
 No. 13: M' Jn^o Gardner
 No. 14: Cap^t Benony Sweet
 No. 15: y^e Rev^d M' M^{rs} Sparran
 No. 16: M' Elisha Cole.
 Numb^r 17: M' Sam^l Brown
 No. 18: M' W^m Cole
 No. 19: M^{rs} Norton & Shipwright
 No. 20: Cap^t Jn^o Eldred forfeited and since belonging to Ephraim Gardner
 No. 21: Cap^t Dan^l Eldred
 No. 22: M^r Stephen Cooper
 No. 23: M' W^m Brown
 No. 24: The ffont Pew Built by M' M^{rs} Sparran
 No. 25:
 No. 26:

Att a vestry held at S^t Pauls in Narraganset *Janry* 29 1723/4 M^{rs} Charles Dickinson, William Browne and William Gardiner did Each of them promise to be y^e tenth part of 50^l & annuum toward M^r M^{rs} Sparrans Support or Salary; that is to Say 5^l each of them Sent a Letter to y^e Honourable Coll. Tayler for the Obtaining the Honourable Generall Nicholsons Donation to this Church

March y^e 26: 1724: Elizabeth Dickinson Daughter of Jn^o Dickinson (and Mary his Wife) was Baptized by the Reverend M^r James M^{rs} Sparran. She was Born *March y^e first*

1724 April y^e 5: Edrd Gardner Son of Hen. Gardner Jn^r was Baptized att y^e Church by M^r M^{rs}Sparran Att a Vestry Meeting, att the Church of S^t Pauls in Narragansett on *Easter Monday, Being y^e 6th of April:* 1724: present y^e Rev^d M^r M^{rs}Sparran & Vestry.

Were Chosen

M^r Cha. Dickinson } Church Wardens
M^r Sam^l Albro }

M^r W^m Brown } Vestry Men
M^r Sam^l Phillips }
M^r Jn^o Albro }

M^r Tho^s Lillibridge }

M^r W^m Gardner }

M^r Hen. Gardner Jn^r }

M^r Ephraim Gardner }

M^r Charles Dickinson Jn^r }

M^r Christ^l Phillips } Vestry Men

M^r Geo. Balfour }

M^r Rob^t Case }

M^r Tho^s Phillips }

Tho^s Phillips, Clerk of y^e Vestry

Voated Nemine Contradicente y^e the Reverend M^r M^{rs}Sparran Should Prosecute the Appeal for the Recovery of the Ministerial Land (that is Detain^d by M^r George Mumford) before his Majesty and Councell in Great Brittain; to which M^r M^{rs}Sparran Concented Voated Likewise that a Subscription be presented to all Well Disposed persons to Obtain their Charitable Benefaction to Defray the Charges that will Accrue in the Building of the Gallerys and other Nessesary Repairs to the Church.

1724. May 3rd Tho^s Culverwell, Abigail Culverwell, and Elizabeth Culverwell, Children of Tho^s Culverwell were Baptized att the Church of S^t Pauls by the Rev^d M^r Jm^s M^{rs}Sparran.

May 24: 1724 Being Whitsunday, Mary Higgin-

1724]

Church Records

bothom Daughter of Charls Higinbo
tiz^d att the Church of S^t Pauls In Narr
Rev^d M^r M^cSparran.

The Numb^r of the Pews in y^e Gallery
and are Disposed of to y^e Following
The Pew Next y^e Pulpett is No. 1

No. 1: Doct^r Cha. Higinbothom

No. 2: M^{rs} Gronett & Curtis

No. 3:

No. 4: M^r Tho^s Eldred & M^r Jaffe

No. 5:

No. 6:

No. 7:

No. 8: George Fowler

No. 9: M^r Yeo

No. 10: M^r Bennett

M^{rs} Ann Bennet Coicated in y^e Sacra
per in Narraganset *aug^r y^e 2^d day 1724*

Aug^t y^e 16th 1724 Anstis Gardner Da
Gardner was Baptized att y^e Church
Naragansett, by y^e Reverend M^r Jame

Aug^t 27th 1724 Christopher Curtis and S^r
were married in Narraganset by Mr I

Baptized by M^r M^cSparran *Aug^r 29* 1
of M^r Tho^s Lillybridge three children
& Patience Lilly-bridge

1724 *Sep^r y^e 1* Hannah Hill an adult
Being verry Sick was Baptized att Wes
erend M^r M^cSparran.

Octob^r 18th Jn^o Brown Son of W^m I
master was Baptized att y^e Church of
Reverend M^r M^cSparran.

Nov^r 8th Cap^t Benony Sweet, of Nor
and Tho^s Mumford of Groaton in Co
ony; were Both Baptzed att the Chur

in Naragansett by the Reverend M^r M^{rs} Sparran. y^e Same day were admitted to y^e Lords supper M^{rs} Hannah Mumford and m^r Wm. Browne and his wife Nov^r the 17th 1724 at the House of M^r William Gardiner of Boston-Neck in Narraganset were Joined togaher in marriage by y^e Rev^d M^r M^{rs} Sparran Josiah Arnold of Jamestown alias Connanicut to Lydia Gardiner daughter to said William. (9)

March 14th 1724/5 were baptized at S^t Pauls in Narraganset Sarah and Hannah Parr daughters of Moses Parr late Sexton of said Church by M^r M^{rs} Sparran.

March 29th 1725 At the Church of St Pauls in Naraganset Present y^e Rev^d M^r M^{rs} Sparran and Vestry the following Gentlemen were Chosen into the Respective offices following

Rob ^t Case	} Church Wardens
William Gardiner	

Tho^s Phillips, Clerk for the Responses

Charles Dickinson

Charles Dickinson Jun^r

Geo. Balfour

Jn^o Case

Sam^l Phillips

Christopher Phillips

Sam^l Albro

Jn^o Albro

Bennoni Sweet

Stephen Cooper

William Browne

Jn^o Buckmaster

Henry Gardiner

Ephraim Gardiner

Christopher Curtis

Jn ^o Case	} Vestry Men
Bennoni Sweet	
Stephen Cooper	
William Browne	
Jn ^o Buckmaster	
Henry Gardiner	
Ephraim Gardiner	
Christopher Curtis	
Att Said Vestry M ^{rs} Rob ^t Case, Jn ^o Albro & Henry Gardiner were Chosen to Provide a Parrish School-	

master according to the Society for y^e propagation of y^e Gospels desire and pursuant to their bountyful design [?] the Year Ensueing viz. for 1725

This *March* 1724/5 are Imprisoned att Bristol in y^e Province of the Massachusetts Bay Cap^t Nath^l Browne one of y^e Cch wardens of Providence, Joseph Browne and M^r Carpenter all of the town of Rehoboth, for refusing to pay towards the Support of y^e Dissenting teacher in y^e Town (viz. M^r Greenwood) w^{ch} they refuse, Supposeing it Criminal to contribute towards Supporting Schism and a Causeless Separation from y^e Church of England; and I have Inserted the Same here, y^e the age to come may not forget the oppressing Spirit of y^e New-England Presbyterians, and wth mercy and moderation y^e Church of England is like to feel at their hands when ever they have y^e opportunity of Lording it over her, as they have too much already in this Country.

Sunday May 2^d: 1725 att the Cch of S^t Pauls in Narraganset were published y^e 3^d time and No objections made Tho^s Phillips and Mary Browne both of Narraganset.

at S^t Pauls in Narraganset *May 9th* 1725 was baptized by M^r M^{rs} Sparran William Buckmaster a child
On *Friday June the 11th* 1725 M^r Tho^s Phillips was married to Mary Browne by M^r M^{rs} Sparran Rector of Narraganset at Narraganset (10

On *Friday June 25th* 1725 was Baptized by M^r M^{rs} Sparran at y^e House of M^r W^m Gardiner of Boston-Neck Abigail Arnold daughter of Josiah and Lydia Arnold.

on *Sunday July y^e 4th* 1725 was baptized by M^r M^{rs} Sparran [att?] y^e Cch of S^t Pauls Ruhamah Still daughter to Capt. Jn^o Still at Westerly being an adult was baptized on her own faith:

The following is a Manuscript of a Memorial Presented by y^e Independent, Congregational or Presbyterian ministers (as they call themselves) of the Province of y^e Massachusetts Bay to the Great & General assembly of y^e Province.

A Memorial and Address humbly presented at a General Convention of Min^{rs} from Several parts of the Province at Boston *May 27th 1725*

Considering the Great and Visible decay of piety in y^e Country and y^e Growth of Many Miscarriages w^{ch} we may fear have provoked y^e Glorious Lord in a Series of various Judgement, wonderfully to Distress us, considering also y^e laudable Example of our Predecessors to Recover and Establish y^e faith and order of the Gospel in y^e Churches and provide against what immoralities might threaten to impair y^m in y^e ways of General Synods convened for y^e purpose, and Considering y^e about forty five years have now rolled [?] away Since these Churches have seen any such Conventions

It is humbly de[sired?] y^e the Honoured General Court would Express their Concern for y^e Great Interests of Religion in y^e Country by calling y^e Several churches in y^e province to meet by their Pastors and Messengers In a Synod and from thence offer their advice upon y^e weighty case w^{ch} y^e Circumstances of y^e day do loudly call to be Considered

What are y^e Miscarriages whereof we have reason to think y^e Judgements of heaven upon us call us to be more generally sensible and w^h may be y^e most Evangelical and Effectual Expedients to put a stop unto those and y^e like Miscarriages. This proposal we humbly make in hopes y^e if it be presented it may be followed with many desireable Consequences worthy y^e Study of those whom God has made, and we are so happy to Enjoy, as y^e Nurssing faⁿ of our churches

Cotton Mather

In y^e name of y^e minⁿ assembled in General Convention

The Rev^d M^r Danforth, M^r Williams, M^r Sewal and M^r Thayer are desired to present this Memorial.

Indorsement

To y^e very Honourable William Dummer Esq^r Lieutenant Gov^r & Commander in Chief &c to y^e Honourable y^e Councillers, to the Honoured the Representatives in y^e Great and General Court assembled of his Maj^{ties} Province of y^e Massachusetts Bay and now sitting In Council June y^e 3^d 1725. Read and voted that y^e Synod and assembly proposed in this Memorial will be agreeable to this Board, and y^e Rev^d Minⁿ are Desired to take their own time for the Said assembly and it is Earnestly wished y^e Issue thereof may be a happy Reformation in all y^e articles of a Christian life among his Majesties Good Subjects of his Province

Sent Down for Concurrence

The Memorial of Timothy Cutler and Samuel Miles Minⁿ of y^e Established Church of England in Boston humbly presented to y^e Honourable W^m Dummer Esq^r Lieutenant Gov^r of his Majesties Province of y^e Maassachusetts Bay, to y^e Honourable his Majesties Council [? and to the] Representatives of y^e Said Province in General Court assembled this [10th day?] of June 1725

Whereas we have been informed y^e a Memorial has been presented to this Honoured Court, and y^e y^e prayer of it hath already been granted by y^e Honourable His Majesties Council, and is now Depending in y^e Honourable House of Representatives Therefore we humbly beg leave to offer y^e following Reasons against

y^e Said Memorial

1: The Matter of y^e Petition being general, respecting

y^e Miscarriages of y^e whole body of People in this land it is presumed to Comprehend y^e Churches of England wherein y^e Petitioners have no right to intermedle

2: Whereas by y^e Tenour of y^e Petition, w^{ch} is to revive decaying piety in Conformity to y^e faith and Order of y^e Gospel. In Explication of w^{ch} general terms y^e petitioners Referr y^e Honourable Court to a time [45 years ago] when there was no Church of England in New-England. We therefore apprehend y^t y^e Synod Petitioned for is Designed to Prejudice y^e People of y^e land against y^e Said Church. And we have litle Reason to Expect y^t in such a Synod she will be treated with y^t tenderness and Respect w^{ch} is due to an Established Church.

3 As y^e Episcopal Min^{rs} of this Province are Equally Concerned with y^e Petitioners for y^e purity of faith and Manners it is disrespectfull to them not to be Consulted in this important affair.

4 Whereas it is Desired y^t y^e several Churches in y^e Province do Meet &c. It is either an hard reflection on y^e Episcopal Churches, as none, in not including them, and if they are included, we think it verry improper, it being without y^e knowledge of their Reverend Diocesan y^e Lord Bishop of London.

5 Whereas by Royal Authority y^e Colonies in America are annexed to y^e Diocese of London, and in as much as Nothing can be transacted in Ecclesiastical matters without y^e Cognizance of y^e Bishop, we are humbly of opinion y^t it will neither be Dutiful to his Most Sacred Majesty King George nor Consistent with y^e Rights of our right Rev^d Diocesan to Encourage or call y^e Said Synod until y^e Pleasure of his Majestie shall be known therein.

1725]

Church Records

481

We humbly pray this Hon^d Court to take y^e premisses into their Serious Consideration.

Timothy Cutler
Samuel Myles

(turn over)

In y^e House of Representatives *June 11th 1725* Read

In Council *June 14th 1725* Read

Examined & J. Willard Secretary

Recorded for y^e Information & Benefit of Posterity
by Ja^s M^r Sparran Cler.

July 18 1725 Winterton Curtis a child was baptized
at S^t Pauls Church by y^e Rev^d M^r Honyman

July 25th 1725 Martha Bennet & John launce both
children were Baptized at y^e Cch of S^t Paul's in Nar-
raganset by y^e Rev^d M^r Samuel Johnson min^r of y^e
church of England in Stratford in Connecticut

Aug^r 1st day 1725 Margret albrow wife to Jn^o Albrow,
and Sussannah Baker both adult persons were bap-
tized by M^r M^r Sparran at S^t Pauls [in] Narraganset

Aug^r 15th In y^e morning Dled Martha Bennet y^e child
of Tho^s Bennet

Elizabeth Gardiner [dau]ghter of Geo. Gardener an
adult young woman was Baptized by M^r M^r Sparran
and so was Tho^s Gardener son of Jn^o Gardener this
22^d of Aug^r 1725

Margret Browne a child daughter of William Browne
Schoolmaster was baptized at Narraganset by M^r
M^r Sparran *September the 5th 1725*

September the 19th 1725 were baptized by M^r M^r Spar-
ran at S^t Pauls in Narraganset Elizabeth Cole wife
of Elisha Cole and her children viz John, Edward,
Sussannah, Ann, Elizabeth, and Abigail Cole chil-
dren; their Sureties were M^r M^r Sparran M^r M^r Spar-
ran M^r William Browne and M^r Sarah Shallet

Baptized by M^r M^cSparran at the house of Jn^o Shakmaple Esq^r of new-London John Dillen and Ann Dillen twin children *September y^r 26th 1725*

Died at Narraganset the 18th of *December 1725* Abigail Arnold daughter of Josiah Arnold a child, and was interred in the church Yard of S^t Pauls in said Narraganset after a Sermon preached by the Rev^d M^r M^cSparran from S^t James: 4: 14 w^t is your life? it is even a vapour y^t appeareth for a litle time and yⁿ vanish away.

Baptized by M^r M^cSparran at the Church of S^t Pauls in Narraganset *January 9th 1725* an adult Person named Sussannah Parr widow and Relict of Moses Parr deceased

Mary Cooper wife of Stephen Cooper an adult being sick abed and in danger of Death was baptized by M^r M^cSparran *Janry 11th 1725* [*sic*] the same day at night departed this life the sd Mary Cooper

Maroca african a negro girl of 13 year old belonging to the Rev^d M^r M^cSparran was by him baptized upon her personal Profession of her own faith *february 6th 1725/6*

White Hall, 7th october 1725

SIR

The Lords Justices being informed from Such good hands as makes the truth of this advise not to be doubted y^t at a General Convention of ministers from Several Parts of his majesties Province of the Massachusetts Bay at Boston on the 27 of May last a memorial and address was framed, Directed to you as Lieu^t Gov^r and Commander in Chief, and to the Council and House of Representatives then sitting, Desiring that the General Assembly would call the Several Churches in that Province to meet by their Pastors

and Messengers in a Synod. Which memorial and address being accordingly Presented by some of the said min^r in the name, and at the Desire of the said Convention was Considered in Council the 3^d June following, and there approved; But the House of Representatives put off the Consideration of it to the next Session in which the Council afterward Concurred.

Their Excellencys were Extreemely Surprized that no account of so Extraordinary and Important Transaction should have been transmitted by you, pursuant to an article in y^e Instructions, by w^{ch} you are directed upon all occasions, to send unto his Majesty and to the Commissioners of Trade and Plantations, a Particular account of all your Proceedings and the Condition of affairs in y^e Government.

As this matter does highly concern his Majesties Royal Prerogative, their Excellencys Referred the Consideration of it to M^r attorney and solicitor General; who after mature deliberation, and Makeing all the Proper Inquiries, Reported, that from y^e Charter and laws of y^e Colony, they cannot Collect That there is any Regular Establishment of a National or Provincial Church there, so as to warrant the holding of Convocations or Synods of y^e Clergie; but if such Synods might be holden, yet they take it to be clear in point of law, that his Majesty^s Supremacy in Ecclesiastical affairs, being a branch of his Prerogative, does take Place in the Plantations, and that Synods cannot be held, nor is it lawful for the Clergy to assemble as in Synod without authority from his Majesty.

They conceive the above mentioned application of the min^r not to you alone as Representing the Kings Person, but to you and the Council, and the house of Representatives to be a Contempt of his Majestys Prerogative, as it is a Publick acknowledgement that the Power of Granting w^{ch} they Desire, Resides in the Legislative Body of the Province, w^{ch} by law, is vested

only in his Majesty. And the Lieu' Gov' and Council and Assembly Intermedleing therein, was an Invasion of his Majestys Royal authority, w^{ch} it was y' particular duty as Lieu' Gov' to have withstood and Rejected. And that the Consent of the Lieu' Gov' the Council, and House of Representatives will not be a Sufficient authority, for the Holding such a Synod.

Their Excellencys upon consideration of this opinion of the attorney and Sollicitor General which they have been pleased to approve, have commanded me to acquaint you therewith, and to Express to you their Surprize, that no account of so Remarkable a Transaction, w^{ch} so nearly concerns the Kings Prerogative, and the welfare of his Majestys Province under your Government has been received from you, and to signify to you their directions, that you put an Effectual Stopp to any such Proceedings, but if the consent desired by the Min^r Above mentioned for the holding of such a Synod, should have been obtained, and this Pretended Synod should be actually sitting when you Receive these their Excellencys Directions, they do in that case, Require and Direct you to cause such their meeting to cease, acquainting them that their assembly is against law, and a contempt of his Majestys Prerogative, and that they are to forbear to meet any more; and if notwithstanding such signification, they shall continue to hold their Assembly, you are to take care that the Principal actors therein, be Prosecuted for a Misdemeanour, That you are to avoid doing any formal act to dissolve them, least that might be Construed to imply, that they had a Right to assemble. This S^r is, what I have in Command from their Excellencys to signify to you, and I must observe to you, that the Precedent quoted in the abovementioned Memorial of such a Synod being Held 45 years ago, falls in with the Year 1680, and that the former Charter upon which the Gov^{mt} of your Province De-

ter of Charles Higgingbotham and was the next day Interred in the Cch-yard of S' Pauls in Narraganset after a funeral sermon Preached by M^r M^cSparran

May 16th 1726 at a vestry held at y^e church of S' Pauls by adjournment from *Easter Monday* present the Rev^d M^r M^cSparran & vestry they proceeded to choose the following Gentlemen in the respective offices following

Cap' Jn ^o Albro	} Church wardens
Charles Dickinson, Jun ^r	

Tho ^s Phillips Clerk for y ^e Responses	
--	--

Charles Dickinson	} Vestry men
-------------------	--------------

Geo. Balfour	} Vestry men
--------------	--------------

Sam ^l Albro	} Vestry men
------------------------	--------------

Sam ^l Phillips	} Vestry men
---------------------------	--------------

William Browne	} Vestry men
----------------	--------------

William Gardiner	} Vestry men
------------------	--------------

Bennoni Sweet	} Vestry men
---------------	--------------

Rob ^t Case	} Vestry men
-----------------------	--------------

Tho ^s Phillips	} Vestry men
---------------------------	--------------

Christopher Phillips	} Vestry men
----------------------	--------------

Henry Gardiner	} Vestry men
----------------	--------------

Eph. Gardiner	} Vestry men
---------------	--------------

Jn ^o Case	} Vestry men
----------------------	--------------

Stephen Cooper	} Vestry men
----------------	--------------

James Delpech	} Vestry men
---------------	--------------

Christopher Curtis	} Vestry men
--------------------	--------------

Narraganset June 6th 1726 were joined together in holy Matrimony (after being duely published and no sufficient objections made) William Wilkinson and Rebecca Tomkins both of y^e Part of Narraganset called South-Kingstown (12

June the 8th 1726 Elisha Cole Esq^r an adult being sick had clinical Baptism administred to him by M^r M^cSparran at said Coles House in y^e part of Narraganset called North-Kingstown. (1

September 18th 1726 at New-London baptized by M^r M^cSparran a child named Lambert Tree

October 18th 1726 Clinical Baptism was administred to Mary Gardiner y^e wife of Will^m Gardiner Commonly called Long William She being dangerously sick by M^r M^cSparran who died next day

October 29th was buried James a twin Son of Capt Jn^o Albrow's, the next day at Night died Elizabeth his Eldest Daughter, and y^e next Isabella his youngest Daughter. born at one Birth with y^e aforesaid James wth two Daughters were interred in one grave on *Tuesday y^e 1st Day of November, 1726*

September y^e 17th were Joined together at New London in holy Matrimony Jn^o Gidley and Sarah Shackmaple the man haveing been duely published in y^e Cch of Newport on Rhode Island and the woⁿ in New London according to y^e laws of y^e Colony of Connecticut

Gentlemen London Aug^r 9th 1726

I have laid y^e address dated May y^e 20th 1726 before the Society [for] the Propagation of the Gospel in Forreign Parts, and they have agreed upon Consideration of the Good Character you have given M^r James Delpech with regard to his abilities for teaching, his Morals and Affection to his Majesty King George to allow him [an] annual Salary of Ten Pounds to commence from y^e time of his teaching school. [You] will please to acquaint M^r Delpech with this allowance the Society have made [him] and as you must be best acquainted w^h may be the most Convenient Place for a school, to fix it there; and direct M^r Delpech to transmit to y^e Society Certificates signed by you of his due teaching school, and he may draw on the Treasurer for his Salary; I am Gentlemen

your most humble servant

David Humphreys Secretary

1726-7] Church Record

Directed on the outside

to the min^r Church Wardens
and vestry of Narraganset in
New-England

on y^r inside

To the Church wardens and Vestry

The above is a true Record of the
Society Received by Post the 16th of
Ja^r

Nov^r 28th 1726 Abigail Gardiner a
wife of Henry Gardin[er] of Narr
tized by M^r M^cSparran at said Gard
being sick.

At a vestry held at y^r Cch of S^t Pau
Nov^r y^r 30th 1725 [sic] the vestry ag
should begin School keeping as the Se
master at or upon the 21th of Decer
agreed y^r Same Day y^r the Said De
to take into his Care and School an
gratis such and so many and no other
be Recommended by and have a C
Mini^r or Incumbent for the time Be
or children are proper objects of the
voted and agreed to nemine Contra

Decem^r 25th 1726 being Xmass and
Tho^s Bennet [M]argret albro y^r v
Albro and Mary Gardiner wife [of]
ceived y^r Sacrament of y^r Lords Sup
[S^t] Pauls y^r first time

Jan^y 1st 1726/7 were Joined togethe
mony by M^r M^cSparran Samuel Ca
and Sussannah Spink of N^o Kingsto
set the Banns being firstduely publish

Sunday Jan^y 22^d 1726/7 baptized b
three children of Jn^o Launce Name

and Martha Launce the Same Day a child named Josiah Arnold baptized in sickness was received into Congregation with Suretys

Sunday Jan'y 29th 1726/7 William Phillips the child of Christopher Phillips was baptized by M' M'Sparran

February 16th 1726/7 Cap' Jonathan Dickinson was married to M^{rs} Mary Cole by the Rev^d M' M'Sparran (15

March 16th 1726 Joseph Northrup was married to Elizabeth Cooper by y^e Rev^d M' M'Sparran at the Cch of S' Paul in Narraganset (16

April 2^d 1727 being Easter Day were admitted to y^e Lords Supper for y^e first time y^e following Persons viz: Cap' Jn^o Albro, M^{rs} Ruhamah Still y^e wife of Cap' Jn^o Still, M^{rs} Abigail Gardiner wife of Henry Gardiner & Sussannah Baker the N^o of Coicants Said Day were 20

S' Pauls Cch Narraganset *April 17th 1727* at a vestry voted y' M' Christopher Phillips Sustain y^e place of Cch warden for the remaining part of this Year in Room of Charles Dickinson Jun' who is removed out of town

— *15th 1727* John Case of Tower Hill was married to Philippa Dickinson at Her fath^r house by y^e Rev^d James M'Sparran

Voted y' the said Gentlemen be Vestry Men who Stand chosen for last year as their names Stand registred in page 21st

The Same day voted y' the Church wardens Dispose of M' Yeo^r Pew in the Gallery to such p^{er}son as does, or is like to come constantly to church

September 2^d 1727 Jn^o Gardiner an adult (Son of William) being dangerously sick had Clinical Baptism administred to him by y^e Rev^d M' M'Sparran

1727]

Church Records

491

September 4th 1727 Mary Allen an adult being dangerously sick had clinical Baptism administred to her by M^r M^cSparran

Sept^r 11th 1727 William a child of 7 mo^o old and Son of Christopher Phillips of No: Kingstown was buried in y^e Church Yard of S^t Pauls in Narraganset

M^{rs} Margret albro died in 7^{br} & W^m poor in *nov* 1727

Decem^r 6th 1727 baptized at Groton by M^r M^cSparran two children of Sam^l Burrows's namely Elizabeth and Abigail

The next day viz 7th of *Decem^r 1727* were married Tho^o Mumford to Abigail Cheesbrough by M^r M^cSparran at Stoneingtown

Two adults viz^t Joseph Mumford of South Kingstowne Justice of the Peace and Cap^t Stephen arnold of warwick were both baptized at y^e Church of St Pauls in Narraganset by M^r M^cSparran on *Sunday the 17th of Decem^r 1727* ---

This acct of Baptisms transmitted

Stephen, John, Richard and Caleb Mumford the 4 Sons of Joseph Mumford Esq^r were baptized at his House y^e 29th of *Decem^r 1727* by M^r M^cSparran

St Pauls Cch, Narraganset, baptized by M^r M^cSparran *Decem^r 31st 1727* Eber Indian an adult

Decem^r 31st 1727 about 7, o^o, y^e eluck in the morning died at Westerly Hannah Gardiner Daughter of Jn^o and Mary Gardiner of Narraganset aged 4 years 8 mo^o and 9 Days, and was buried by M^r M^cSparran according to y^e Manner of y^e Church of England, at said Westerly, the *first Day of January 1727* [*sic*]

January 22^d 1727 about 9 o^o the clock post meridiem [*sic*] died at Connanicut Lydia Arnold the wife of Josiah Arnold, and Daughter of William and abigail Gardi-

ner of Boston Neck in Narraganset aged 21 years lacking 5 Days, and upon the 24th was buried according to the Manner of y^e Church of England in S^t Pauls church yard in said Narraganset by M^r M^cSparran who also preached a Sermon upon y^t Occasion. (She died in Child Birth.)

March 17th 1727 Deborah onion an Indianess and adult wife of John Onion an Englishman being sick had clinick Baptism administred to Her by M^r M^cSparran in Narraganset they had been married by M^r MacSparran (18

Sunday April 14th 1728 at S^t Paul's Church in Narraganset was baptized by M^r M^cSparran Thomas Hazard an adult

Good Friday April 19th 1728 was baptized publickly at S^t the Church of S^t Paul in Narraganset by y^e Rev^d M^r M^cSparran his Negro Servant Man Named Richard

At the Church of S^t Paul *Easter Monday April 22^d 1728* present the Rev^d M^r M^cSparran Rector the Congregation voted y^t M^r Christopher Phillips be continued Cch warden the ensuing year, the same Day Voted by y^e min^r and Congregation y^t M^r Ephraim Gardiner be junior church warden

At y^e Same Time was chosen Clerk by y^e Min^r M^r Tho^s Phillips

The Same Day voted by y^e Congregation y^t y^e Vestry shall for this ensueing Year Consist only of 15 Gentlemen of y^e Congregation, as follows exclusive of y^e Cch wardens and clerk

Charles Dickinson

Joseph Mumford

George Balfour

Henry Gardiner

Sam^l Phillips

William Gardiner

Sam^l Albro

Jn^o Gardiner

Elisha Cole

Rob^t Case

Jn^o Case

Stephen Cooper

Jn^o Albro

Josiah Arnold

Bennoni Sweet

The Same Day Voted, y^e the first Sunday after Midsummer, Michaelmass, Christmass & Lady Day annually there be a Contribution made in the Church by the Congregation, and the money so collected by the church wardens, to be a stock and at y^e Disposition of y^e Vestry for the Repairs of the church and other uses y^e they shall agree to put it to

Voted likewise y^e y^e church wardens have six pence ~~¶~~ pound, out of all money at any time collected by them, except the offerings at y^e Sacrament & y^e money gathered for y^e support of the Min^{is}

May y^e 5th 1728 baptized at New-London by M^r M^cSparran a female child named Witherel-Denison Wyat.

May y^e 9th 1728 the Rev^d M^r M^cSparran at y^e House of Jn^o Hill of Westerly Esq^r did join together in holy Matrimony John Belden of Norwalk in Connecticut to Ruhamah Hill Daughter of said Jn^o Hill

May 19th 1728 Thomas Phillips the son of Tho^s Phillips of N^o Kingstowne an Infant was baptized at y^e church of S^t Paul by M^r M^cSparran

July 28 1728 Tho^s Bizwel Son of Samuel Bizwel a child of about 4 years had clinical Baptism administred to Him by M^r M^cSparran

July 28 1728 Thomas Phillips the Son of Tho^s Phillips of North Kingstowne departed this Life the 26 & was buried in the church Yard the 28 aforesaid

Augst 2^d 1728 this Day was baptized William Gardiner an Adult at M^r M^cSparrans house conditionally

Augst 4th 1728 at S^t Pauls was baptized by M^r M^cSparran Sylv^r Arnold a child y^e son of Josiah & Lydia Arnold in Child birth of whom his mot^r died.

August 11th 1728 at St Pauls was baptized by M' M^cSparran Mary Phillips the wife of Tho^s Phillips and Daughter of Samuel Browne, upon her own profession of Faith

August 25th 1728 at St Pauls was baptized Benjamin Mumford and Ann his wife both adults by M' M^cSparran

August 28th 1728 at the House of Benjⁿ Mumford publick Baptism was administred by M' M^cSparran to his 4 children viz': Samuel, Thomas, Peter and Phebe Mumford

September 20th 1728 M^{rs} Ann chase y^e wife of Cap^t Jn^o Chase of Newport was baptized by M' M^cSparran at Narraganset Consent thereunto being before had of M' Honyman the Min^r of Newport immer[sion]

October 12th 1728 about 10 of y^e clock at Night at y^e House of Elisha Sheerman was baptized in his bed he being verry sick said Elisha Sheerman by M' M^cSparran

January 13th 1728 at a Vestry called at the Instance of M' James Delpech the Societys schoolmaster for Narraganset and met at the House of M' M^cSparran the Question was put whether M' Delpech has so taught school for this last year to the Satisfaction of the Vestry that they will sign certificates of his due teaching in order to be transmitted to y^e Society and it passed in the negative

The Same Day M' James Delpech Requested the Vestry to dismiss Him from the Service of the Society as their Schoolmaster at Narraganset, and the Question being put whether said M' Delpech should be dismissed, it passed in the affirmative

Feb 19th 1728 at Groton in Connecticut was baptized by M' M^cSparran two children viz: Thomas Mumford & Thankful Parker

Narraganset Feb 26 1728 baptized by M' M'Sparan a child named Christopher Phillips

Feb 28: att a Vestery Meeting held att the Church of S' Pauls, in Narragansett it was Voated & agreed that M' Jn^o Gardner Should Sitt in Cap' William Gardners pew in the Right of the s^d W^m Gardner & att the Same Time the s^d Jn^o Gardners Pew is Declared Vacant till Such time as the s^d Jn^o Gardner Shall Return to his own Pew in a Regular Manner With the Consent of the Vestry.

At the said meeting of the Vestry at the curch [*sic*] of St Paul in the Narraganset duly summoned and assembled at said curch this 28th feb: 1728 in order to consider and agree upon proper measures and rules for the preventing Jarrs and contentions and furthering and secureing peace and good order in the congregation especially respecting pews necessary carges [*sic*] &c^t present the Rev^d M' M'Sparran Rector

1 be it anaacted by the minister curch wardens and vestry, and it is hereby anaacted by them. That all and every person occupant or Possesor of any pew in said curch, or y' hereafter shall be so shall be liable to pay towards the support of Relegion and Decency of Gods publick worship Such particular Qouto [*Quota*] as the vestry for the time being, or a Committee chosen by them shall judge theire just and equitable proportion, according to theire abilitys and privileges in said curch under the penalty of forfiting such pew, wich upon such forfiture shall by the curch wardens empowered thereunto by the vestry for the time being be sold for the common Benifit of the congregation.

2 be it anaacted (ut supra)

That upon any pews becoming vacant by the Death, Removeal or defection from the curch of the possesor or occupant theireof y' in all such

cases the Disposal of said pew or pews shall be only in the vestry and the money arising from said Disposal to be Deposited with the church wardens for the time being as the churches money to be Disposed of only by the Vestry and for the common Benefit of the congregation; nevertheless this act is qualified and to be understood with the tow following provisors limitations or Restrictions; as (1) when the clamer or Possesor of any pew dies leaving childring or legal Representatives members of the church of England, of Capacity and willing to contribute their proportionable part of charge towards the Support of Religion and Decency of the publique worship they shall succeed into the Room and priviledges of said predecesor but if the children or Representatives as aforesaid shall at the Demise of thare father or predecesor possesor of any pew happen to be minors y^t then the use Improvement and disposal of said pew be and remain in the vestry until they the said minors arrive at the age and capacity to comply with the order of the vestry in such cases already provided and (2) whereas this act declares all pews to become vacant by the Defection or falling off of their possessors or occupants from the church it is hereby provided y^t upon the Reconciliation of said person or persons to the church in A proper manner, they shall upon application to the vestry be either restored to their former place, or seated to their satisfaction elsewhere upon such terms as the vestry shall think just and reasonable, but in the mean time the pew or pews to be Disposed of as in cases of common vacancy; a tender regard being always had to the children or representatives of such Backsliders whilst they continue to frequent Gods publique worship here.

3 be it anacted &c y^t all and every person or persons neither Inhabitants nor Residents of Narraganset

- y^e have any claim or pretension of Right to any pew in said church be henceforth obliged to comply with the orders of the vestry here with Regard to their defraying their proportion of charge as if they lived and constantly attended the publick worship here under the penalty of forfeiting said pew or pews to the benefit of the congregation to be disposed of by order of the vestry as in y^e common case of vacancy.
- 4 that when any person already seated shall incline to move into a more commodious vacant pew (i e a pew declared vacant by the vestry it must be by application to the vestry assembled and to them only of whom he may purchase said vacancy
 - 5 be it enacted &c: that when any affair of any Relation or Importance to this church is laid before the vestry which Requires space of time to deliberate upon it or which may be thought to be more easily consulted upon accomplished dispatched [*sic*] or perfected by a smaller number than the whole vestry that then and in all such cases the minister for the time being be requested to condescend y^e a committee of a certain number be empowered to consider and consult upon and make their Report to the Vestry or congregation where that may be proper provided y^e when the committee of the vestry amount to 5 or upwards y^e y^e tow church wardens for the time being be of that committee.
 - 6 The Vestry being y^e Representative of the whole congregation their acts and decrees shall at all times bind every particular member of the congregation in all matters relating to the peace good order and management of the affairs of y^e church, and all nonsubmission to their orders shall be Deemed contumacious provided nevertheless, that when any person or persons are aggrieved at any act or order of said vestry, they shall be entitled
-

in proper and decent manner to sue to said vestry for Redress wheather by endedvouring [*sic*] an alteration amendment or Repeal of the act producing theire Grievances as y^e circumstances of the matter shall stand.

At the said vestry the following pews where [*sic*] voted vacant videlicet

N^o 8 the pew of M^r Charles Dickinson Jun^r

N^o 9 in the Gallery the pew of M^r Yeo

N^o 23 the pew of M^r William Brown

N^o 13 the pew of M^r John Gardiner

Att a vestry meeting att the Church *March 31: 1729* the Committy Appointed to Draw Up & present to the Vestry some Rules to be hereafter Governed by for the Augmenting & Establishing the Ministers Sallary, have this Day presented a Report of their proceedings in s^d Affair, which Report was Voated and Rec^d by s^d Vestry:

The Report here Referr'd to Bare's Date *March 10: 1728/9* Sign^d by Christ^r Phillips

Ephraim Gardner } Church Wardens

Jn^o Albro

Jos. Mumford } Committy

Josias Arnold }

Att a congregation Meeting held att the Church of S^t Paul in Narragansett on *Easter Monday April 7: 1729* Present y^e Reverend M^r M^{rs} Sparran Rec^d the Minnister Chose

M^r Ephraim Gardner, 1st Ch: Warden
the Congregation Chose

M^r Joseph Mumford, 2^d Ch Warden
the Congregation Chose the following persons vestry men for the Ensueing Year Viz^t

M^r Charles Dickinson

M^r George Balfour

M^r Sam^l Phillips

} Vestry Men

M' Sam^u Albro
 M' Elisha Cole
 M' Jn^o Case
 M' Benoni Sweet
 M' Jn^o Albro
 M' Joseph Mumford
 M' Henery Gardner
 M' Jn^o Gardner
 M' Rob' Case
 M' Benja Mumford
 M' Tho^o Phillips
 M' Christ' Phillips
 M' Stephen Cowper

Vestry Men

April 3^d 1729 Leutenant William Mumford of South Kingstown was married to the widow ann Ray alias ann Wilson by M' M'Sparran (20

May 18th 1729 Jn^o Innis married to Elizabeth Austin both of North Kingstowne by M' M'Sparran (21
 abigail Mumford daughter of Joseph Mumford was baptized at said M' Mumford's the 7th *Day of July* 1729 by M' M'Sparran

Tho^o Buckmaster a child was baptized by M' M'Sparran with clinick baptism at M' Buckmasters *Aug^u 28th 1729*

Amoz Gardiner a child, Son of Jn^o Gardiner baptized at the Cch of S' Paul in Narraganset *September the 7th 1729*

Samuel Power son of Joseph and Abigail Power, a child of about 11 or 12 years old, had clinick Baptism administred to him by y^e Rev^d M' M'Sparran minister of the Cch of Engl^d in Narraganset the 28th *Day of September 1729*

Christopher Dickinson Son of Samuell & Mary Dickinson was baptized by M' M'Sparran at S' Paul's in Narraganset *Nov^r 2^d 1729* & Said Mary Dickin-

son was the wife of Jonathan Dickinson, after whose demise she incestuously contracted marriage with Samuel Dickinson Bro' to said Jonathan, and said Christopher is the child of y^e Incestuous Conjunction, but haveing unexceptionable Sponsors was baptized as aforesaid

Monday 17th of Nov^r 1729 M' M^cSparran preached to a large Congregation at Warwick and baptized Stephen Arnold an adult youth & Mary Arnold a child both the children of Cap' Stephen Arnold of said Town

Tuesday the 16th of Decem^r 1729 M' M^cSparran being sent for to providence did then and there baptize Job Harris an adult being far gone in a Consumption and in appearance near his Death. [& died ye day after].

Saturday March 14: 1729/30 Then administrd Clinick Baptism to two children of Cap' Jn^o Albro viz: Stephen and Margret, the Son by his former, y^e Daughter by his pⁿ Wife.

Easter Day March 29th 1730 baptized at y^e Church of S^t Paul in Narraganset by y^e Rev^d M' M^cSparran Rebecca Green a Child of about 10 years old, her Sureties were her Mistress Mⁿ Sarah Updike, Mⁿ Katharine Updike & M' Tho^s phillips.

At a meeting of the Congregation at S^t Paul's Church in Narraganset on *Easter Monday March 30th 1730*, present the Rev^d M^cSparran Rector

M' Joseph Mumford	}	Church Wardens
M' Josiah Arnold		
M' Cha. Dickinson	}	Vestry Men
M' Geo. Balfour		
M' Sam ^l Phillips		
M' Sam ^l Albro		
M' Tho ^s Hafzard		
M' Benoni Sweet		

1729-30]

Church Records

M^r Hen^r Gardner Jn^r
M^r W^m Gardner
M^r Jn^o Gardner
M^r Tho^s Phillips
M^r Christ^r Phillips
M^r Ephraim Gardner
Cap^t Jn^o Albro
M^r Benja. Mumford

Vestry Men

Att the Meeting of s^d Congregation o
[*sic*] of March afore s^d the Vestry Ord
which was Thomas Lillibridges, Shoul
Bissells, S^d Lillibridge haveing forfeited
sell Complying with the Orders of the
April 12th 1730 the Rev^d M^r M^cSparr
New London a child named William
& preached there to a Large Congreg
Jn^o Dye aged 105 years departed this
3^d 1729/30 & was interred [in] y^e ch
Paul's in Narraganset

Isabella albro wife of Sam^l albro aged
88 departed this Life april y^e 1ⁿ 1730 &
in y^e burying place belonging to said Sa
his own Ground in North Kingstown
Month

Margret Albro Daughter of Cap^t Jn^o
bara his wife a child departed this Life &
& was buried April 20th in s^d Albro's b
Westerly in Narraganset Christopher
of Cap^t Christopher Champlin and
Daughter of Cap^t Jn^o Hill were joined to
Matrimony April 22^d 1730 by the Rev
ran at y^e House of S^d Cap^t Jn^o Hill
N^o Kingstown in Narraganset April 23^d
Bentley and Susannah Baker were join

holy Matrimony by the Rev^d M^r M^cSparran at his House (23

May the 2^d 1730 Daniel Updike attorney General for y^e Colony of Rhode Island &c & L^v^t Colonel of y^e Militia of the Islands in said Colony was baptized by the Rev^d M^r M^cSparran by Immersion in the presence of said M^r M^cSp: Hannah M^cSparran his Wife & M^r Josiah Arnold Church Warden, as his witnesses

June 24th 1730 were joined together in holy Matrimony John Fowler & Mary How by M^r M^cSparran (24

July 19th 1730 was baptized at S^t Paul's church by M^r M^cSparran Emblo african a negro child & slave belonging to said M^r M^cSp:

October 15th 1730 Joseph Torry & Elizabeth Wilson were joined together in holy Matrimony at the House of Cap^t Jeremiah Wilson in South Kingstown by the Rev^d M^r M^cSparran (25

October 18th 1730 Stephen Shearman and Margret Hackstone were joined together in holy Matrimony at the House of M^r M^cSparran in North Kingstown by said M^r M^cSparran (26

Decem^r 9th 1730 M^r M^cSparran preached at the House of M^r Benjⁿ Mumford in y^e part of Narraganset called South Kingstowne and baptized 4 children viz: George Mumford the son of said Benjⁿ the Suretys were M^r M^cSparran, Joseph Mumford Esq^r and M^{rs} ann pierce and Jn^o Joseph & Sarah Wilkinson the children of William Wilkinson, their Suretys were said M^r M^cSparran Joseph Mumford ann pierce and Ann Mumford.

Decem^r 31st 1730 at the House of Henry Gardiner Jun^r were joined together in holy Matrimony by the Rev^d M^r M^cSparran Thomas potter and Hannah Gardiner Daughter of said Henry (26 [sic]

Sunday March 7th 1730 There were baptized by M^r

1730-1]

Church Records

503

M^cSparran at y^e church of S^t Paul in Narraganset a children of William Gardiner of South Kingstowne y^e Son of Henry; viz: John and Abigail their Suretys were M^r & Mⁿ M^cSparran, Ephraim Gardiner and Mⁿ Ann Mumford; Likewise two Indian Slaves belonging to Mⁿ Eliz^a Cole an adult named Judith and her child named Jane their Sureties & witnesses were s^d M^r and Mⁿ M^cSparran and their Mistress Elizabeth Cole

On *Easter Monday April 19: 1731* att a Meeting of the Congregation of the Church of S^t Pauls present the Rev^d M^r M^cSparran Rect^r

The following persons Chosen

M ^r Jn ^o Gardner	}	Church Wardens
M ^r Nath ⁿ Norton		
M ^r Cha. Dickinson	}	Vestry Men
M ^r Geo. Balfour		
M ^r Sam ⁿ Albro		
M ^r Sam ⁿ Phillips		
M ^r Joseph Mumford		
Cap ^t Jn ^o Albro		
M ^r Tho ^s Phillips		
M ^r Benoni Sweet		
M ^r William Gardner		
M ^r Hen ^r Gardner		
M ^r Ephraim Gardner		
M ^r Christ ^r Phillips		
M ^r Josiah Arnold		
M ^r Benja. Mumford		
M ^r Tho ^s Hazzard		

July the 2^d Day 1731 at the House of Joseph Mumford of So: Kingstowne was baptized by M^r M^cSparran Joseph Mumford a child of s^d M^r Mumford's the Sponsters were M^r M^cSparran Cap^t Rich^d Mumford & Mⁿ Eliz^a Cole

Aug^r 7th 1731 att y^e House of Christopher Curtis M^r

M^cSparran M^r Charles Dickinson & M^{rs} Phillip Case being sponsors was baptized Samuel Curtis being sick, he is a child of almost 5 years old baptized by M^r M^cSparran

28th 1731 M^r M^cSparran administred Clinick baptism [at] the house of Xpher phillips to his child Peter Phillips he being dangerously sick

October 10th 1731 at S^t Paul's in Narraganset was baptized by M^r M^cSparran the child of Cap^t Jn^o Albro named Eliz^a Albro; the Sponsors William Gardiner son of Henry M^{rs} M^cSparran and M^r Cole

8^{br} 29th 1731 Mary Shearman wife of Elisha Shearman had clinick Baptism administred to her by M^r M^cSparran

Nov^r 15th 1731 Sam^l Browne of So: Kingstowne an adult baptized by M^r M^cSparran by Immer: the witnesses were Ephraim Gardiner, M^r & M^{rs} M^cSparran

Nov^r 22^d 1731 Abigail Gardiner an adult & wife of William Gardiner of Boston Neck in Narraganset being abroad on a visit at her sister Mumford's at Groton was there baptized by her son in Law the Rev^d M^r M^cSparran the witnesses were her Bro^r and sister Mumford and M^{rs} Pierce [all Coicants in the Cch]

Nov^r 29th 1731 Christopher Champlin a child and son of Xtopher & Hannah Champlin the Daughter of Cap^t Jn^o Hill of Westerly was baptized at said Champlin's house by M^r M^cSparran the Suretys were the Rev^d M^{rs} M^cSparran & Seabury and M^{rs} Hannah Mumford of Groton

Feb^r 1st Day 1731 Daniel Gill was married to Hannah Kingsly by M^r M^cSparran (27

Whereas it is thought necessary by the Min^{rs}, Cch Wardens and united vestries of Kings chappel and Xts Cch at Boston in New England, y^t a Sum of money be raised to lay the Sufferings of the Cchmen

1731]

Church Records

in this Province &c before the King
to prosecute the matter effectually in
any Money shall remain after the
shall be ended, y^t it be kept in y^e F
wardens for y^e time being of King
Christs' Cch aforsaid, as a stock to
mote the Interest of the Cch of E
England

And y^t it be recommend [*sic*] to all p
any affection or Compassion for this
cellent (however at present, in this
Suffering and afflicted) Cch, to affor
assistance.

We therefore the Subscribers, Inha
ganset, Mbrs of, and wellwishers to
land, in testimony of our Concurr
wise Measures as may be taken for y
do give the Sums opposite to our N
aforsaid

Narraganset

Charles Dickinson p^r

Geo. Balfour p^d

Joseph Mumford p^d

Will^m Gardiner Jun^r p^d

Geo. Mumford p^d

Benjⁿ Peckham p^d

Jonath Turner (?) p^d

Benjⁿ Mumford p^d

Henry Willis p^d

Jn^o Case p^d

Christ^r Phillips p^d

Nath^l Norton p^d

Mary Phillips marito absente

Ester Powel p^d

Eliz^a Cole p^d

Josiah arnold p^d

Christ ^r Curtis p ^d	£	1:00:0
Ephr. Gardiner p ^d	£	1:00:0
Henry Gardiner p ^d	£	1:00:0
Jn ^o Gardiner p ^d	£	1:00:0
Sam ^l Bizwel p ^d	£	0:15:0
Sam ^l Brown p ^d	£	0:10:0
Jn ^o Albro p ^d	£	0:10:0
	£	<u>28:15:0</u>

a Record of Money sent to Boston for y^e uses above Specified

Boston *april* 17th 1732

Rev^d Sir: This morning I received the £28:15 w^{ch} you was so good as to gather among y^r People; to w^m in the behalf of the Committee I return thanks

Jn^o Gibbins

Copy of receipt for Money in y^s Subscription

Easter Monday april 9th 1732 at a Meeting appointed for y^e Congregation to choose Cch wardens and Vestry Men present the Rev^d M^r M^cSparran & y^e Eldest Cch warden. The old Cch wardens and Vestry except such [as] are dead and removed continued, and the first Monday in May appointed for meeting of the Vestry again by adjournment, to fill y^e vacancys and Contrive some measures to provide for a Clerk.

On *Monday May* y^r 1: 1732: att a Meeting of the Congregation of the Church of S^t Pauls present the Reverend M^r MacSparran Rector

The following persons Chosen

M^r Jn^o Gardner

M^r Nathⁿ Norton

M^r Cha^s Dickinson

M^r Geo. Balfour

M^r Samⁿ Albro

M^r Samⁿ Phillips

M^r Joseph Mumford

} Church Wardens

} Vestry Men

Cap' Jn ^o Albro	}	Vestry Men
M' Tho ^o Phillips		
M' Benoni Sweet		
M' William Gardner		
M' Hen. Gardner		
M' Ephraim Gardner		
M' Christ ^t Phillips		
M' Josiah Arnold		
M' Benja. Mumford		
M' Tho ^o Hafzard		
M' Sam ⁿ Brown		

May y^e 1: 1732: This Meeting is Adjourned to the Last Monday in this Month

Whereas Several of the People belonging to the Parish of S^t Paul's church in the Narraganset taking it into their Consideration that the yearly allowance of the Society is insufficient for the maintainance of the Ministry, and y^e all other means for makeing a sufficient addition to the Society's Bounty haveing hitherto proved ineffectual and abortive.

Therefore at a Vestry Meeting held at y^e Cch afore-said the Twenty eighth day of February Anno Dom: 1728/9 it was Voted nemine Contradicente, that a Committee consisting of three persons together with the two present Churchwardens be Chosen in order to erect a Scheme to make such additional Allowance for the further Support of the Ministry as they shall judge requisite, and to Setle it upon such a Basis or Foundation that there may be no obstruction in the obtaining it for the future

A Report of the aboves^d Committee held at y^e House of M' Ephraim Gardner the 10th Day of March 1728/9 That pursuant to y^e abovesaid act of the Vestry we judge it most convenient, equitable and just, to rate or assess each Pew in y^e Church according to its Scituation or Convenience, w^{ch} we have accordingly done;

likewise judging it Neēry y' such assessment be paid to y^e church wardens by a weekly Contribution.

And if y' any Person or Persons neglect or refuse to pay w^h is here laid on their pew, y' then it is our opinion y' his Pew ought to be judged Vacant, and sold to y^e highest bidder (for the use of y^e church) provided the Purchaser pay the Charge on the Pew aforesaid.

And here followeth the Number of the Pews, with their several assessments

M ^r Charles Dickinson	£6: 0:0	
M ^r Sam ^l Albro	£2: 0:0	
M ^r Geo. Balfour	£6: 0:0	
Cap ^t Bennoni Sweet	£2: 0:0	
Esq ^r Elisha Cole	£6: 0:0	
M ^r William Gardiner	£6: 0:0	
M ^r Sam ^l Browne	£4: 0:0	
M ^r William Cole	£4: 0:0	
M ^r Jn ^o Gronet	£1: 10:0	
Mefs ⁿ Updikes	£6: 0:0	
M ^r Tho ^s Phillips	£3: 0:0	
M ^r William Mumford	£5: 0:0	
M ^r Stephen Cooper	£3: 0:0	
M ^r Jn ^o Gardiner	£5: 0:0	
The Corner vacant Pew	£4: 0:0	
M ^r Henry Gardiner	£4: 0:0	Content
M ^r Charles Dickinson Jun ^r	£3: 0:0	
M ^r Rob ^t Case	£4: 0:0	
M ^r Lillybridge	£2: 0:0	
Cap ^t Daniel Eldred's Wid ^{ow}	£2: 0:0	
M ^r Nath ^l Norton	£2: 0:0	
D ^r Charles Higginbotham	£3: 0:0	
M ^r Joseph Powers	£2: 0:0	
M ^r Tho ^s Bennet	£1: 0:0	
M ^r Yeo's vacant Pew	£1: 0:0	
Esq ^r Joseph Mumfords	£6: 0:0	Joseph Mumford Content
Cap ^t Jn ^o Albro	£4: 0:0	Jn ^o Albro

1732]

Church Records

509

M^r Ephraim Gardiner
 Christopher Phillips
 M^r Josiah arnold

£4: 0:0 Eph: G:
 £4: 0:0 Ch: ph:
 £5: 0:0
 110: 10:0

Church Wardens { Christopher Phillips
 { Eph. Gardiner
 { Jn^o Albro
 Com^{ms} { Joseph Mumford
 { Josiah arnold

The names who have either y^e word (Content) or a repetition of the Name subscribed to y^e abovesaid assesment

a true Copy recorded

July 16th 1732 Job Rude of Newport in Rhode Island was married to Elizabeth Sterling of Narraganset by M^r M^cSparran (28

September y^e 24th 1732 being Sunday after divine Service at Cch M^r M^cSparran went to y^e House of Mⁿ Eliz^a Cole, and there baptized the children of Jn^o onion a white man and deborah onion an Indian woman his wife; viz: John, Mary, Sarah & Margret onion; Suretys M^r M^cSparran & his wife, M^r Benj^a Mumford and s^d Mⁿ Cole.

The same day Mary african a Negro child born in M^r M^cSparran's house of Maroca his slave and wife to Richard african his slave likewise, was baptized by s^d M^r M^cSparran, he & his wife sureties.

Narraganset *Sunday Octob^r 29th 1732* Sam^l Bissel, Mary & Hannah Bissel the children of Samuel Bissel of North Kingstowne were baptized by M^r M^cSparran, The sureties were s^d M^r & Mⁿ M^cSparran, M^r Benj^a Mumford & Mⁿ Eliz^a Cole

Narraganset *Thursday the 2^d of Nov^r 1732* was baptized by M^r M^cSparran George Mumford the child of Joseph Mumford of S^o Kingstowne Esq^r. The Sure-

ties were M^r Benjamin & Tho^s Mumford of Groton Jun^r and M^r Ann Mumford

Narraganset *Monday the 6th of Nov^r 1732* Alexander Robinson was married to Sarah Pits by M^r M^cSparan (29

December the 14th day 1732 viz: on Thursday Night between 11 and 12 of the clock departed this Life M^r William Gardiner of Boston-Neck in the 61st year of his age, and was interred [*sic*] the Sunday following viz: the 17th in the church yard of S^t Paul's Church in Narraganset

Narraganset *December 21st 1732* at the House of M^r Sam^l Browne of South Kingstown Jonas Minturn was married to Penelope Browne Daughter of said Sam^l (30
Narraganset *March 15th 1732* in the morning died M^r George Balfour a gentleman much beloved & heartily lamented by all y^e knew him, he was aged years and interred under his own Pew in the Cch of S^t Paul's in narraganset the 17th Day.

Easter monday March 26th 1733 at a Meeting of the Congregation held at y^e church of S^t Paul in Narraganset; agreed y^e old Vestrie so many as are alive be continued for this year

The Congregation meeting adjourned to y^e 3^d Monday in April the old church wardens to continue till then & the new namely M^r Christopher Phillips & M^r Sam^l Browne w^{ch} are now nominate then to take y^e charge

April 16th 1733 at a meeting of the Congregation by adjournmt upon M^r Sam^l Browne's declining the office of church Warden Cap^t Jn^o albro accepted the Choice of the Vestry to be an assistant to M^r Christopher Phillips church warden.

Memorandum that at y^e Said Meeting M^r Tho^s Phillips gave a note for £8, M^r Sam^l Browne Ditto of £6,

1733]

Church Records

M' Henry Gardiner one of £6 M' Ephraim Garner one of £6 Cap' Jn° Albro one £6 M' Nathl Norton one of £5 to M' Christopher Phillips wth more as Cchwarden he is to lay out in repairing the church and fenceng the church yard besides £8 wth said Phillips gave for said use to Cap' Jn° albro

Christo' Phill
John Albro

May the 9th 1733 M' M'Sparran preached at Benmin Mumford's and baptized his Daughter A Mumford an Infant

May the 27th 1733 were intermarried in Narraganset M' M'Sparran, the Rev^d M' Sam^l Seabury Minis of New-London in Connecticut and Mⁿ Elizabeth Powel of Narraganset (

June y^r 3^d 1733 being Sunday, was baptized by Rev^d M' M'Sparran at y^e Cch of S' paul in narraganset John Champlin a child, the Son of Christopher champlin Jun^r of westerly and Hannah his wife the Suretys were M' M'Sparran and Mⁿ Mary Gardiner wife of Jn° Gardiner of Boston Neck

September 25th 1733 The Rev^d M' M'Sparran preached a Lecture at the House of M' Henry Gardiner Jun^r S^o Kingstowne and there baptized Six Children v Hugh, Sufsannah and Ann Essex the children M'—Essex Cloathier, Mary and Abigail Gardiner the children of said Henry Gardiner and Jane, t Daughter of Jn° Gardiner The Sureties were M' M'Sparran, Henry Gardiner, M' Cole & Mⁿ Mary Gardiner

Sunday Feb 17th 1733 preached at Thomas Phillips's North Kingstown M' M'Sparran and baptized Ma Phillips a child of Sam^l Phillips Jun^r the Sureties were Nath^l Norton, Elizabeth Phillips the child's grandmother and Mary Phillips the wife of said Thomas

Att a Meeting of y^e Congregation att y^e Church of
S^t Pauls in Narragansett on *Easter Monday April y^e*
15th 1734 Present y^e Rev^d M^r M^cSparran Rect^r
The following Persons Chosen

Cap^t Jn^o Albro

M^r Christ^r Phillips

M^r Jn^o Gardner

M^r Charls Dickinson

M^r Nathⁿ Norton

M^r Samⁿ Albro

M^r Samⁿ Phillips

M^r Joseph Mumford

M^r Tho^s Phillips

Cap^t Benoni Sweet

M^r Henry Gardner

M^r Ephraim Gardner

M^r Josiah Arnold

M^r Benja. Mumford

M^r Tho^s Hafsard

M^r Samⁿ Brown

M^r Stephen Cowper

M^r Samⁿ Bissell

} Church Warden

} Vestry Men

May the 7th 1734 M^r Richard Updike being sick and
visited by M^r M^cSparran he the said Richard updike
desired his children might be baptized in his Presense,
and M^r M^cSp: baptized them accordingly viz: Jn^o
Richard Smith, Daniel, James Mary and Elizath up-
dike; the Sureties were Capt Updike the Grand Fa^r
Christopher Phillips and M^r updike the Grandmo^r
of said children

May 12th 1734 baptized by M^r M^cSparran at Coesit
Mary Dickinson the child of Capt Jn^o Dickinson:
Suretys its Grandmo^r Phillips, M^r Collins of war-
wick and its uncle Thomas Phillips of North Kings-
town

May 27th 1734 M^r M^cSparran administred Clinick

all the children of Capt Christopher Champlin lately deceased; and at the Same time was baptized Sarah Willis wife of m^r Henry Willis Shoemaker

January the 5th 1734 Then Baptized at the house of Cap^t Thomas Potter of South Kingstown James Potter a child of 3 year old & son of said Tho^s Potter by M^r M^cSparran, who together with his wife stood Suretys for him

Att a Meeting of the Congregation att the Church of S^t Pauls in Narragansett on *Easter Monday April y^e 7th 1735* present y^e Rev^d M^r M^cSparran Rect^r
The ffollowing Persons Chosen

Tho ^s Phillips	} Church Wardens
M ^r Hen ^r Gardner	

it is Voated that y^e Old Vestrey is Continued with y^e Addition of Major Ebenezer Brenton & M^r William Montford Merch^t

it is Voated that the Representation of the State of the Case y^e Concerns y^e Ministerial Land Shall be Transmitted Home to y^e Society for Propagateing y^e Gospell, for their Peruseal, which was this Day Read Before y^e Congregation

an Acco^t of what Money hath Been paid towards the Defending y^e Ministeriall Land

Viz': Tho^s Phillips 2 : 00 : 0 to Ephraim Gardiner

Jn^o Gardner 3 : 00 : 0 to M^r M^cSparran

Major Brenton £2 : 10 to Ephraim Gardiner

Saml Browne £1 : 10 to ditto

Henry Gardiner £1 : 0 : 0 to Ephraim

Curtis to Ditto £0 : 10 : 0

Samⁿ Brown 0 : 10 : 0 to M^r M^cSparran

Josiah arnold £3 : 00 : 0 to ditto

It is Likewise Voated that y^e Rev^d M^r M^cSparran Be Desired to Gett y^e Afsistance of our Bretheren of y^e Church in other parts for the Carrying on the Action Concerning y^e Ministerial Land

At a meeting of the united Vestries of Kings Chappel & Christs Church at m' wetherhed's may the 21st 1735 Upon the Rev^d m' James m^cSparran's laying the Case of the ministerial Land in the Pettaquamscut Purchase in the Narraganset Country before said Vestries, and the Honble Rob' Auchmuty Esq' his opinion on said Case read to, and received by the vestrys; the Following Preface, for a Collection of Money, was read and accepted by said vestries, and subscribed by every one there Present viz

Whereas it was thought necessary by the min^{rs} Church wardens and Vestries of King's Chappel and Christ's church, at Boston in New England, to raise a Sum of Money in order to lay y^e sufferings of the Cchmen in this Province, before the King in Council, and to prosecute the matter to effect: and in as Much as many of our Brethren, in the neighbouring Provinces have contributed toward the Same; and are Still willing and desirous y^t a farther Collection be made to defend and promote the Interest of the Episcopal Cches in New England, more especially with regard to Ellis's Case versus Sprague, and the Ministerial Land in the Pettaquamscut Purchase in the Narraganset Country

We, therefore, the Subscribers, do chearfully join with them in raiseing a farther Sum for y^t End, and will pay the Several Sums opposite to our Names, to the Rev^d M' James M^cSparran Clerk, or to M' Charles Apthorp as Treasurer to y^e United Vestries of Kings chappel and Christ's church in Boston aforesaid. [here followeth in the original the Subscribers with the Sums opposite to their names] viz' Rob' Auchmuty, Francis Brinley &c.

Voted that a Preamble for a Suscription be Drawn Up in Order to Raise a Summ of Money Towards the Defence and Promotion of the Interest of the Episcopall Churches in New England, Espetially for y^e Re-

1735-6]

Church Record

covery and Defence of the Ministe
Petequamscutt Purchase in y^e Narrag
and that the Summs Allready Adv
Affair be Included in s^d Subscription

July 10th 1735 M^r M^cSparran baptize
ford a Child, Son of M^r William
keeper in South Kingstowne, the S
Grandfa^r viz: the Rev^d M^r James H
Grandmo^r Mⁿ Elizabeth Honyman
y^e child viz' Francis Honyman

The Same Day at y^e House of Cap
ford, Samuel Hazard and Abigail W
ter of Said George were joined toge
trimony by M^r M^cSparran

December 11th 1735 Doctor Giles Go
in Connecut [*sic*] viz the Town of
ried to Mⁿ Sarah updike at the Hou
Capt Lowdowick Updike by M^r M

February 5th 1735 baptized by M^r M^r
ture day at the House of M^r Tho^s J
Kingstowne—Thomas Phillips a C
months old Son of Samuel Phillips
Thomas Phillips & M^r Xtopher Phill
child and Mⁿ Eliz^a Cole

March 3^d 1735 a child son of Benjan
South Kingstowne was baptized by tl
jamin by M^r M^cSparran Suretys wer
Joseph Mumford, Ann Pierce

April 11th 1736 Baptized at Coeset b
two children viz' Rebecca Pigot Dau
Pigot & Charles Dickinson Son of
inson

Monday in Easter week viz' April 26
of S^t Paul's Present the Rev^d M^r M
Voted that M^r Thomas Phillips and

be Church Wardens the ensuing Year and until there be a New Choice

Voted that the old Vestry be continued

Voted that M^r John Cole be Clerk of y^e Vestry

May 16th 1736 Thomas Phillips a Child son of Tho^s Phillips of N^o Kingstowne was baptized at S^t Paul's Cch in Narraganset by M^r M^cSparran

June the 3^d 1736 at y^e House of M^r Sam^l Browning in North Kingstowne were intermarried by M^r M^cSparran Sam^l Albro Jun^r to Lois Browning (35

June y^e 6th 1736 Stepney a negro Boy was baptized by his Master M^r M^cSparran

June 13th 1736 baptized by M^r M^cSparran at y^e Cch of St Paul 4 children, Lawton albro and Isabella albro the Son and Daughter of Capt Jn^o Albro, Elizabeth Gardiner y^e Daughter of Jn^o Gardiner Schoolmaster & Sarah Dickson y^e Daughter of Anthony Dickson

June 16th 1736 baptized by M^r M^cSparran Thomas Walmsly a Molatto and adult and the 4 Children of Jn^o letson viz^t Robt, Jeremiah, Mary and Elizabeth The Doctor went to England & returned in *Augth 1737* Warwick Cch *Augth the 14th 1737* Doctor Macsparran Then and there baptized two children viz^t Tho^s Ellis and Alexander Hamilton

The Rev^d Doctor MacSparran baptized Joannah Mayberry a child at M^r Sanderson's Refinery in Atlebury the 1st Day of *October 1737* as he travelled from Boston to Narraganset Sponsor the Grandfa^r by the Fa^r Side.

Narraganset *September 1737* Doctor MacSparran baptized a Child the Daughter of Anthony Dickson named Mary Dickson

October 18th 1737 The Rev^d Doctor MacSparran baptized Abigail Cooper by Immersion in Pettaquam-

1737-8]

Church Reco

scut Lake. She is Daughter of Cap
of North Kingstown deceased A
Cooper

October 23^d 1737 The Rev^d D^r M
the abovesaid Mathew Cooper an
of St Paul

October 30th 1737 The Rev^d Doct
tized a negro woman belonging to
named Rose upon her own Faith
St Paul her witness was M^r Thom
tress's Eldest Son

Nov^r 6th 1737 The Rev^d Doctor M
at y^e Church of St Paul an Indian
Servant to Mistress Caird — Wit
& Mrs MacSparran

Nov^r 27th 1737 The Rev^d Doctor M
at y^e Church of St Paul a Child
inson Daughter of Charles Dic
Son Charles Jun^r who also is
Dickinson of Narragansett now

March 26th 1738 The Rev^d Doct
tized at the Cch of S^t Paul a Child
ner Daughter to Jn^o Gardiner Sch
Benjⁿ Mountford Mⁿ Mumford

Monday y^e 2^d of April 1738 at the
sent the Reverend Doctor MacS
M^r Thomas Phillips

& } were ch
M^r Joseph Mumford }

The Vestry Continued & M^r Jn

April 16th 1738 The Rev^d Doct
tized at New London a child nam
More] belonging to Capt More
Long Island. & the next Day at C
3 children viz^t the wife of Jn^o

Haly and 6 of her children namely John, Joshua, & Marth Hayly adults and Elizabeth, Caleb & Jeremiah Haly children

June 20th 1738 this Day was buried in the Cch yard belonging [to] the Cch of St Paul's in Narraganset a child of M^r Tho^s Phillips's called Thomas Phillips & a funeral Sermon preach[ed] by Doctor Macsparran the Incumbent

July 8th 1738 baptized by y^e Rev^d D^r Macsparran at M^{rs} Updike's widow & Relick of Capt Lodowick Updike 6 Children belonging to Mathew Cooper & Abigail his wife viz^t Thomas, Gilbert, James, Abigail, Christiana Catharine, & Elizabeth Cooper

July 10th D^r Macsparran baptized an Adult viz^t Ann Francis wife of Abraham Francis at the House of her Fa^r viz^t Moses Lippet in Warwick

September 9th 1738 Doctor Macsparran baptized Elizabeth Phillips a Child Daughter of Xtopher and Sarah Phillips of North Kingstown

Sept^r 10th 1738 Dr MacSparran baptized William and Ann Love [Lowe?] at Warwick Cch, the Son & Daughter of Gabriel Love [Lowe?] of Warwick

Sept^r 11th Doctor MacSparran preached at M^{rs} Caird's [Caird's] in Warwick being *Monday*, and y^e Morning before administred the Eucharist to Mrs Ann Francis a Clinick with whom coicated Mrs Susannah Cole and Mrs Mary Taylor

September 15th 1738 D^r MacSparran baptized Susannah Mumford the Daughter of M^r Joseph Mumford of South Kingstown

September 17th 1738 The Rev^d M^r Jonathan Arnold Presbyter of the Church of England, and Incumbent of New Haven in Connecticut did at y^e House of Doctor Macsparran baptize a negro child belongg to said Doctor Macsparran being a slave born in his

House by y^e Name of Margret Surname African Suretys the Doctor and his wife

April 16th 1739 Doctor MacSparran Baptized by Immersion At Warwick Frelove Lippert & Mary Lippert Daughters of M^r Moses Lippert of said Town; the witness [*sic*] were M^r Abraham Francis & his wife Ann Francis

The Day before the Doctor preached at Coeset Cch, y^e Day viz^t 16th of *April* he preached at y^e House of said Francis in Warwick & on the 17th at the House of Major John Albro at the Funeral of his Fa^r M^r Samuel Albro who was interred in his own Ground and died in 95th year of his Age

The Said 16th of *April* the Dr administred the Eucharist to Said Mrs Ann Francis and her Said two sisters Frelove & Mary Lippert

April 22^d 1739 Easter Sunday after Sacrat the Vestry being Met unanimously Voated the Church Warden's and Vestry of the last Year to be continued another year or till a new Choice

Voated likewise y^e whereas a generous Collection is making to assist this Parish in prosecuting an Appeal from y^e Judgment of last Su^pior Court relating [to] the ministerial Land That said appeal be prosecuted to Effect

May the 6th 1739 After Service at church was finished D^r MacSparran baptized by Immersion in Pettaquamscut Lake An Adult named James Durham, witnesses Mathew Cooper & Katharine Updike. Durham was 26 year old 2^d Decem^r 1738

May the 16th 1739 Doctor Macsparran Married Abraham Dennis to Rebecca Saywel their Banns of Matrimony being lawfully published in Trinity Church on Rhode Island as certified by the Rev^d M^r James Honyman Pastor of said church

May the 17th 1739 The Rev^d Docter Macsparran Married M^r William Mumford of Rhode Island to Miss Sussannah Cole of North Kingstown (37

Died in South Kingstowne the much beloved & lamented Mary Gardiner, wife of M^r John Gardiner of Boston Neck on Monday the 11th of June 1739 and was decently interred (after her funeral Sermon preached by her Bro^r in Law the Rev^d Docter Macsparran) in the Cch yard of the Church of S^t Paul in Narraganset on *Wednesday the 13th* of said Month aged

Newport on Rhode Island *May 14th 1739*

That the Banns of Marriage between Abraham Dennis and Rebecca Saywel have been duly published in Trinity Church in Newport abovesaid is certified by me

James Honyman

a true Copy of the Certificate whereupon I intermarried S^d Dennis and Saywel

Sic Lector James MacSparran Cler.

September y^e 2^d 1739 M^r John Gardiner of Boston-Neck was admitted (for the first time) to y^e Sacrament of the Lords Supper, & so was M^{rs} Anstis Updike the wife of Col Daniel Updike, having been heretofore before her removal to the main Land a Comunicant at y^e church of Newport; & a Month before were Admitted upon their like Removal from Newport to Narraganset Col Will^m Coddington and Jane his wife

Sept^r 9th Docter MacSparran preached at y^e Church of warwick and admitted to y^e Sacrament of y^e Lord's Supper M^r Cavalli [Lavally]

Sept^r 10th Docter MacSparran Baptized at the House of M^r Abraham Francis in the old Town of Warwick an Adult named Lydia Collins and her child named also Lydia Collins, read Prayers and preached & administred the Eucharist at said House to M^{rs}

1739-40] Church Reco

Francis who is bedrid, to her two Mary Lippet to old Mⁿ Collins & first time

October 28 1739 The Rev^d Doct^r baptized Hannah Dickson a child ar thony Dickson & Hannah his wif Sparran Mⁿ Ann Mumford and jamin Mumford

Decem^r 9th 1739 D^r MacSparra County House on Tower Hill in and baptized Two of M^r Joseph l viz^t Robert and Elizabeth Mur Will^m Coddington; his Lady Mⁿ l Doct^r himself.

Decem^r 13th 1739 John Gardiner c Kingstowne was married to Ma Francis Willet Esq^r of North Kin Doct^r MacSparran.

May 12th 1740 At the old Towl baptized by the Rev^d Doct^r Mac Lippet an Adult, wife to M^r Mc Son John Lippet, the Mo^r aged about 10 years; as also three ch Collins viz^t Thomas, Elizabeth & the said Ann Phillis Lippet mo^r ceived the same Day, y^e Eucharis MacSparran

A Meeting of the Vestry being due try accordingly met this 19th Day and where the Rev^d Doct^r Macs Joseph Mumford the only prese an account w^h his Parishioners con Support for the year 1739 endin cording to Society's order.

May 25th 1740 being *Whit Sunda*

an Adult was baptized by *Docter MacSparran*, who, with *his wife*, & her Bro' *Jn^o Gardiner* were his chosen witnesses.

June 1st D^r MacSparran preached at Brimfield 90 miles Distant from Nar:

—2^d D^r MacSparran preached at said Brimfield and Baptized two children viz^t Oliver Nelson Son of Moses Nelson about 2 Mo^s old and Benjamin Nelson the Son of Andrew Nelson about 11 Mo^s old

September 3^d 1740 Job Ailmy of Newport Merchant was Married to Abigail Gardiner widow of William Gardiner at the House of her Son John Gardiner in Boston Neck by the Reverend Docter James MacSparran Incumbent of St Paul's in Narraganset (39 Docter MackSparran administred y^e Eucharist to M^r Charles Dickinson on his Death Bed *September 12th* 1740. he died at 2 of the Clock in the morning of Sunday the 14th and on y^e 15th was buried in y^e Cch-yard of St Pauls Cch in Narraganset, a Sermon on y^e occasion being then preached by y^e said Docter MacSparran

September 21st 1740 Doct^r MacSparran baptized at the Cch of St paul the child of James and Esther Helme by the name of Esther her Suretys were Coll Coddington his wife & Daughter Content

Nov^r 10th 1740 Docter MacSparran baptized at the House of M^r Abraham Francis of Warwick a child named William Hunt Son of a Taylor y^e lives there. Sponsors were Dr Macsparran the Said Abraham Francis and Ann his wife

At a Vestry held at St Pauls in Narraganset after divine Service on *Christmass Day* 1740. present the Rev^d D^r MacSparran, Joseph Mumford Church warden, Col Daniel updike Mess^{rs} Saml Browne, Henry Gardner Esq^r; Jn^o Gardiner Jn^o Case: Tho^s Browne, Jn^o Cole, Benj^a Mumford; it was voated as follows viz^t Whereas

appears by Letters from England
and read in Vestry, that Still a large
be made to answer the Expense of
the Ministerial Land, and it being
Doctor, who sues for said Land,
the Right of his Church, should
it whole; and it being also unlike
the Parish, answerable to y^e L
therefore agreed y^e Suitable Person
of petitionary Letters to y^e Minis
Boston Marblehead Piscataqua
begging their Assistance; And y^e
Angton, Col. Daniel updike and
first do draw up and sign said L
the Vestry

Also Voted y^e a Collection be S
our Selves, and y^e M^r John Gardi
Browne and Jun^r Cole, do manage
wth well disposed Persons in this
will to give towards said Case, y^e
tance may be made to England a

D^r MacSparran baptized at the l
Cole in North Kingstown 3 childr
hard's viz^t Tho^s Katharine and M^r
M^r Jun^r Cole, M^r Cole and her l

Feb^r 24th 1740 Doctor MacSparran
House and Baptized Abigail Gar
of Jun^r and Mary Gardiner his se
Abigail was born the 26th Day o
The Sponsors were, the Doctor,
ton and Miss Elizth Cole Jun^r.

March 2nd 1741 The child of M
man belonging to Docter MacSp
by the Docter by the name of B
Docter his wife and Miss Conten

March 30th 1741 being Easter Monday, The vestry of St Pauls being met, & present the Reverend Doctor James MacSparran, They continued the vestry and Chose Coll William Coddington and M^r Tho^s Browne Church Wardens for this year 1741. And then adjourned to the 20th of April by the said Doctor that the old Church Wardens might make out a Certificate of the last years Contributions towards the Support of y^e Doctor according to the Societys order in that Respect

April the 5th 1741 Doctor MacSparran went to Newport on Some Affairs of his Church and preached for the Rev^d M^r Honeyman

April 9th D^r MackSparran preached at Col updike's in his way to warwick

11th Ditto he preached at M^r Abraham Francis's and administred the Eucharist to 7 Persons

Sunday 12th April 1741 The Dr preached at Coeset church & on Monday in his way Home baptized Zacharias Mattison grandchild (by his Daughter) to Capt John Dickinson Sureties the Grandmo^r Mary Dickinson The Doctor and M^r Tho^s Phillips the child's Grand uncle

April 20th 1741 At a Vestry at S^t Paul's Narraganset by Adjournment: After Certificate for the Doctor's last years Contribution was signed, The Vestry (for Good Reasons them thereunto moving) unanimously voated, that the Min^r Salary be henceforth paid by Contribution; and that the Contribution be collected by the Church Wardens, or their Assistants, in the Same Manner it is done at Newport church: that is to Say, by carring the Box from Pew to Pew

Voated also, that M^r Benjamin Mumford and M^r Jn^s Cole do assist the Church Wardens in that work, for this ensuing year; and that the Contributions be

nanicut to y^e Rev^d Docter MacSparran. The said Docter preached at Capt Josiah Arnolds House in said Connanicut to a verry large Audience considering the busy season of Harvest

August 9th 1741 D^r MacSparran preached at y^e Cch in Coeset to a numrous Audience, and administred the Eucharist to 10 Persons two new Communicants viz George Dunbar & William Gibbs

Aug^r 11th Docter MacSparran administred private Baptism to an Indian woman named Phebe Jack wife to amos Jack and Daughter to Indian Sampson on Boston Neck

Sept^r the 9th 1741 Docter MacSparran preached at Capt Arnold's Connanicut to a considerable Congregation considering the Storm preceding hindred the People from having Notice. also on y^e 1st *Tuesday in 8br, y^e 1st of 9br & 1st ditto of Decem^r*

Nov^r 19th 1741 Doctor MacSparran being sent for to the House of Edward Dyer Sen^r of Quidneeset, North Kingstown Narraganset, then and there administred first Clinick Baptism, and then the Eucharist to Phebe Strength field Daughter of said Dyer, and wife of M^r William strength field

Decem^r 31st 1741 (The Banns of matrimony being duly published in the Cch of St Paul Narraganset) Rowland Robinson son of William was married to Anstis Gardiner Daughter of Jn^o Gardiner by the Rev^d Docter James MacSparran (40

January 10th 1741 Dr MackSparran preached at the House of M^r Jn^o Martin of Connanicut to an Audience of above 120 Persons being y^e Second Sunday in the Month and the weather too uncertain to attempt a Journey to Warwick.

April 16th 1742 At the Church of St Pauls was publicly baptized an Adult Negro called *Harry* by D^r

1742]

Church Reco

MacSparran his witnesses were N Anthony Dickson and Hannah churched the Same Day being (negro is the Slave of D' MacSp name according to y^e Custom of th name themselves after their Mast Sparran.

April 18th 1742 being Easter Day a child was by D' MacSparran ba Suretys y^e Dr M' Benjamin Mumfo The Same Day Ephraim Gardine ceived the Eucharist a few Days a received the same publickly in the

April 19th Easter Monday after Pray tion Met continued M' Tho^s Brown for another year, & y^e Docter with Benjamin Mumford Church ware year The Same Day the D' went to married two Daughters of m' Georg est viz' Elizabeth to Phillip Brown named Mary Dunbar to William S are mariners [?] were published at up to their Fa^r to be married.

May 18th 1742 D' MacSparran ba a Child of Bennoni Sweet Jun^r na

July 4th Baptismus Hypotheticus MacSparran Josepho Cleverly in

July 6th 1742 D' MacSparran Ba cut a child named John Bryant

Aug^r 7th Saturday Miss Ann Cole s of M^r Cole's (having been a Coic was buried in the Cch yard of St P a Sermon was preached on y^e occasi D' MacSparran She died the Day b of a Fever

Augⁿ 8th Sunday the D^r preached at Coeset alias warwick Cch and administred y^e Eucharist to 10 Coīcants

Augⁿ 9th Monday the D^r preach'd at the old Town of Warwick administred Baptism to an Adult young woman named Sarah Alington

August 14th Hannah Potter a child of 10 mo^s old Daughter of Capt Tho^s Potter Esq^r Sherriff of Newport, was baptized at Narraganset by D^r MacSparran, who, wth his wife & Miss Phebe Mumford stood Sureties

Augⁿ 15th 1742 William Gardiner a Child Son of Jn^o Gardiner of Boston Neck was baptized at St Paul's Church Narraganset by D^r MacSparran who with M^r Benjⁿ Mumford & his wife Ann stood Sureties The Same Day, Mary Edwards a child Daughter of one M^r Edwards a Perriwigmaker at new [?] Greenwich was baptized by the Doctor who with M^{rs} Ann Mumford & Phebe her Daughter were Suretys.

August 17th 1742 Robert Hazard a Youth of 19 years 3 mo^s and 17 Days was upon his own Personal Profession of Faith baptized by y^e Rev^d D^r MacSparran who with Joseph Mumford Esq^r and the Doctor's wife (aunt by the Mo^r to said young man) were his chosen witnesses. He had been bred in Quakerism but happily recovered from y^e Errors of yⁱ Sect.

Augⁿ 22 1742 Sunday at St Paul's Dr MacSparran baptized an Indian woman named Elizabeth Walmsly wife of Thomas Walmsly a Mustee & her child named Patience Walmsly the witness for the Mo^r who were also the Sureties for y^e child we[re] M^r Benjⁿ Mumford, his wife Ann and Madam Elizabeth Cole.

O^r y^e 14th 1742 between two & 3 in the Morning died suddenly in the Chambers with Col updike and M^r Jn^o Checkley Jun^r Capt William Walker of Providence F.R.S. and was interred in y^e Church yard

1742-3] Church Reco

of St Pauls Narraganset the 15th
funeral sermon was preached by t
Decem^r 9th 1742 Jeremiah Browne S
of So: Kingstown was married by
ran to Hannah Sherman Daughte
Sherman at her Moⁿ House

Decem^r 25th Xmas Day M^r Sam^l B
knowledge in y^e Cch of the
and Profession of Repentance w
Coion and we had 25 Coicants be

January 2^d 1742 Stephen Smith a
to Mary Story a Schoolmistress by

April 4th 1743 Easter Monday the V
tinued M^r Benjⁿ Mumford in his c
and chose M^r Stephen Mumford
Room of Tho^s Browne who had :

George Browne (Son of William B
Boston Neck Narraganset Sept^r :
April 22^d 1743 aged 21 years 6 M
and was interred in his Faⁿ orcha
town by the Rev^d Doctor MacSp
of said [month] who also preached

At the church in Coeset alias Wa
Sparran baptized a Grandchild of l
called Ann King—Suretys the Dr
of Daniel & Miss Mary Lippett

At the House of M^r Moses Lipp
10th of August 1743 Doctor MacSp
Sam^l Chace & Freelove Lippett
Moses, & preached at Coeset Cch y
viz^t the 14th of Aug^r

August 23^d 1743 Thomas Eldred
an Adult was baptized by Immers
scut Pond by Dr MacSparran. l
Benjⁿ Mumford Daniel Wier and

Decem^r the 10th 1743 William Martin an adult Clinick and Son of Jn^o Martin of Conanicut Esq^r was baptized at the House of his Said Fa^r by Dr MacSparran

Feb 8th being Ash wednesday 1743 Maroca a negro Child given to M^r Benjⁿ Mumford by Docter MacSparran was baptized by y^e Said Docter the Suretys were her Master and Mistress Mumford and their Daughter Phebe, aged 3 months

Feb 9th Docter MacSparran administred Clinick Baptism to 2 Adults & 3 children being all y^e Children of Jn^o Martin Esq^r upon Conanicut 2 Adults viz^t Bathsheba, and Abigail Martin and 3 children viz^t Anderson, Oliver & Hannah Martin Witnesses for y^e Adults and Sureties for y^e Children were M^r Benjamin Mumford and the Docter

April 5th 1744 Docter MacSparran married Daniel Weir to Phebe Mumford at the House of her Fa^r M^r Benjamin Mumford

April 29th 1744 Doctor MackSparran baptized a child Son of Tho^o Walmsley by the Name of James Walmsley. Sureties the Docter, M^r Benjⁿ Mumford and the Docter's wife.

June 24th St Jn^o Baptist's Day 1744 At St Paul's Narraganset were by D^r MacSparran baptized two Adults viz^t William Davis and Esther Chappel— Their Witness, the Docter, Benjⁿ Mumford Hannah MacSparran and Mrs Bentley

The Same Day the three children of M^r—Bentley Taylor were baptized viz William Bentley, James Bentley and Amelia Bentley; Suretys the above Said, except y^e M^o Ann Mumford stood instead of M^o Bentley who was Mo^r to y^e children

June 28th 1744 D^r MacSparran married Ezekiel Hatch of Newport to Mary Peckham of South Kingstowne at the House of Thomas Peckham Fa^r of said Mary

1744] Church Reco

in S^c Kingstowne aforsaid.

July 22^d Sunday after divine Serv^t
William Bentley in North Kings
Sparran joined together in marri
and Esther Chappel

August 3^d 1744 at M^r Cole's Do^c
ministred Clinick Baptism to a
Mumford, Son of William and S

September 4^d 1744 Tuesday Doct^r
Prayers and preached at Jn^o Ma
Esq^r, baptized an Adult youth na
Son of Will^m & Katrine Mott wi
& William, and Bathsheba Marti
and Place the Doct^r married (C
Phebe Tennant Daughter of y^e la
Congregation consisted of above a
& M^r Davenport of Boston were

Sept^r 10th 1744 Monday Doct^r M
Mary Green wife of Jonathan (C
Francis's, who, with his wife and
stood her witnesses

8th 28th 1744 Sunday Dr MacSpa
Paul's a child named Mary Gardi
Gardiner of Boston Neck Surety
Miss Betty Gardiner & Robert I

Nov^r 18th D^r MacSparran baptize
wife of Sampson and [*sic*] Indⁿ but
old woman

Nov^r 25th D^r MacSparran married
Eleanor Read after due Publicati
the Cch.

March 10th 1744 D^r MacSparran
London where he officiated the 3^d
and Second Sundays in March) El
ter of Mathew and Abigail Stewar

Docter his Spouse and Mrs Hannah Mumford. Said Child was born the 6th of said March ab' 3 post meridien

April 7th 1745 D' MacSparran baptized at St Pauls John Wier a child, Son of Daniel and Phebe Wier, Said Jn^o was born on Ashwednesday last, viz' the 27th of February. Suretys D' MacSparran M' Benjⁿ Mumford and his wife the grand Fa' & Mo' thereof

April 12th 1745 Good Friday D' MacSparran baptized Robert Dickson a Child, Son of Anthony and Hannah Dickson Sponsors D' MacSp; Benjⁿ and Ann Mumford

April 21 at Coeset Cch D' MacSparran baptized Sam^l King a child son of Magdalene King Sponsors M' Lavally M' Francis and Miss Mary Lippet

The Same Day at Col updikes in Narraganset the Dr married James Boon Son of Samuel to Mary Updike eldest Daughter of Richard Updike deceased

April 22^d 1745 D' MacSparran baptized a child of 6 or 7 years old and Son of Capt Jn^o Dickinson by the name of Christopher Dickinson

May 3^d 1745 D' MackSparran administed Clinick Baptism to Edward Shearman an Adult, Son of William and Abigail Sherman of North Kingstown. The Day before y^e the Dⁿ beloved man Servant a Xn negro named Stepney was drowned in Pettaquamscut Pond, the faithfulest of all servants, and was interred in the Church yard of St Paul's Narraganset with a decent Christian Solemnity

May 17th 1745 D' MacSparran read Prayers and preached at the House of Samuel Cooper of Scituate 30 miles distant from his own House, and baptized a Son of one M' Howard named Joseph Howard and received another of S^d Howard's Son's viz' John Howard into the Congregation having been formerly pri-

1745-6]

Church Records

535

vately baptized by M' Pigot in his Travels through those woods, where his wife had, and Still has Some Lands

Decem' 14th D' MacSparran preached M' Moses Lippets funeral Sermon and buyed [*sic*] him in his own Ground in Warwick, he died the 12th ab' 11 in the forenoon

Decem' 19th 1745 D' MacSparran married James Linscomb to Penelope Briant [?] widow at the Drs House, in the presense of y^e Rev^d M' Punderson and other witnesses

Feb 7th 1745 D' MacSparran married Capt Jn^o Cole to Mary Bissel both of North Kingstown at the House of her Bro' Tho' Bissel many witnesses

March 13th 1745/6 D' MacSparran married William Dyer to Mercy Pain at M' Jn^o Paine's of Conanicut

April 19th 1746 D' MacSparran read Prayers and preached at M' Abraham Francis's in old warwick and baptized M' Robert Westgate a Joiner and Adult by Immersion his chosen witnesses were y^e Doctor M' Samuel Chace of Providence and Miss Mary Lippet of Warwick in the presence also of an Assembly of about 40 or 50 other Persons.

April 20th Sunday D' MacSparran preached at Coeset Church

May 18th a Storm of rain hindered my Attendance at Coeset

May 25th Trinity Sunday officiated at St Pauls & baptized Benjamin Wier a child of Daniel Wier's one M' Burr a dissenting Min' was at Cch

June 7th D' MacSparran read Prayers & preached at M' Francis's in old warwick

June 8th Sunday in the Morning abt 8 of the Clock D' MacSparran baptized by Immersion a young wo-

man named Patience Stafford Daughter of Sam^l Stafford of warwick, and then from M^r Francis rode to the Cch read Prayers and preach^d there, and in the Afternoon reached Home.

Aug^r 9th 1746 D^r MacSparran preached at old warwick and baptized 3 children of one M^r Green a Taylor, named Caleb, Stutely, & Elizabeth & the Same Day he baptized by Immersion in the Cove, Katharine Lippet wife of Xtopher Lippet of Shantecut. She was Daughter of Anthony Holden deceased

O^{ct} 4th 1746, D^r MacSparran (after reading the Visitation Office over Mistress Hester Powel the Grandmo^r), then baptized two children of James Helme Esq^r & Ester Powel his wife, named Rowse and Sarah Helme. Sureties the D^r and Madam Coddington of Newport

The 20th of said *O^{ct}* died said Hester Powel and was buried on Tower Hill the 22^d by Dr MacSparran who preached her funeral Sermon in M^r Torrey's Meeting house.

Decem^r 3^d 1746 D^r MacSparran preached at the County House Tower Hill and baptizd Powel Helme a child of ab^t 4 years old, Son of James Helme Esq^r and Esther his wife, and two children of M^r Job Shaw's the Sadler called Tho^s and Jn^o Shaw Sureties for the first the D^r, Benjⁿ Mumford and M^{rs} Mary Gardiner of Boston Neck for the two latter Said M^r and M^{rs} Esther Helme

Decem^r 7th 1746 Sunday D^r MacSparran baptized a Child of Anthony Dickson's called William Dickson, Sureties, the D^r, Benjⁿ Mumford & Ann Mumford his wife

Feb^r 1st 1746 D^r MacSparran officiated at his own House (as usual in the hard winter Months) and baptized Ezekiel Hatch a child, Son of Capt Ezekiel

Wilkinson wife of Capt Wilkinson, of Newport by Immersion in Pettaquamscut Pond Witnesses the D', his wife, & M^{rs} Jane Coddington

Augⁿ 17th 1747 D' MacSparran baptized a Youth named Ichabod Potter aged 12 years on the 5th of March last past, and Son of Tho' Potter deceased and Hannah his wife; his Sureties were the Dr, his wife and the Lad's Grandfa' viz' Henry Gardiner

Wednesday the 19th of Augⁿ 1747 Dr MacSparran baptized two women by Immersion in Pettaquamscut Pond viz' Freeloove Browne a Maiden Daughter of Sam^l Browne of So: Kingstowne and her niece Mary Hatch wife of Capt Ezekiel Hatch at Sea and Missing, and Daughter of Tho' Peckham Carpenter their chosen witness were said Sam^l Browne, M^{rs} MacSparran & M^{rs} Anstis Robinson

October 4th 1747 Sunday and Sacrāt Day at St Paul's Narraganset, Dr MacSparran admitted to y^e Eucharist for the first Time Anthony Dickson, Freeloove Browne, Mary Hatch M^r Falconer the Clothier was admitted some Months before

Nov^r 7th 1747 D' MacSparran preached at M^{rs} Lippet's in Warwick, and the next morning being *Sunday* administred the Eucharist to Mrs Lippet, M^{rs} Francis and Miss Molly Lippet her two Daughter's, from thence proceeded to Coeset Cch read Prayers & preached and administred the Eucharist to 13 Coīcants two whereof were new members viz' M^r Tingley & his wife

Nov^r 15th 1747 D' MacSparran baptized William Wier an Infant, the Third Son of Daniel Wier, the Sponsors were the D' & the child's Grandfa' & Grandmo' viz Benjⁿ and Ann Mumford

April 16th 1748 At Warwick baptized Lucy Green a child

tred the Eucharist to 14 Coicants. N° of Coicants in all at warwick 16

Nov 1st 1748 Hannah Clark Daughter of Jn° Clark late of Conanicut Tanner, was born January the 7th 1737, and baptized by D^r MacSparran the foresaid 1st of Nov^r 1748 who then read Prayers and preached at the House of Jn° Martin Esq^r on Said Island

Nov 17th died, & on y^e 18th 1748, was buried in the Shearman's burying Ground Margret Sherman wife of Stephen Sherman, by Dr MacSparran, who also preached her funeral Sermon

Nov 20th 1748 Sunday, read Prayers and preachd at Coeset Cch

21st administred the Eucharist, read prayer & preached at M^{rs} Lippets old warwick

27th *Disso* the D^r officiated at St Pauls narraganset and baptized an Adult *Bina* a negro woman belonging to Tho^s Philips Esq^r She is mo^r to Rose a Coicant of y^r church her witnesses her Master & M^{rs} MacSparran

Decem^r 4th 1748 the D^r officiated at St Pauls & administred Eucharist

6th *Disso* the D^r officiated at M^r Martin's on Conanicut[*sic*] and baptized a Litle Boy called John Clark Son of Jn° Clark late of Conanicut Tanner he came from Lisburn in Ireland

January 31st the Docter preached a Funeral Sermon at Sam^l Staffords on occasion of y^e Death of his Son in Law Jonathan Green, whom he buried in Staffords burying Place

Feb 1st wednesday the Docter read Prayers and preached at M^{rs} Lippets

2^d he baptized Moses Lippet her Eldest Son by Immersion Above his own Mildam

Feb 28th 1748 Doctor MacSparran preached a Fu-

Prayers & preached at M^r Lippets and baptized two children: one Mary Green the child of widow Green, whose deceased Husband was a Taylor; Surties D^r MacSparran, Patience Stafford and Mary Lippet. the other Lucy Lippet an Infant of 5 or 6 Days old, the child of Joseph Lippet and Lucy his wife. Sureties y^e Dr, M^r Francis and said Mary Lippet

Decem^r 21st 1749 St Thomas's Day, after Prayer and a Funeral Sermon, D^r MacSparran buried Elisha Sherman Jun^r in the Burying Place of the Family. he died of a Consumption & was baptized Nov^r 30 as above

Decem^r 29th 1749 Friday. D^r MacSparran baptized two children of *William Davis* and of *Esther* his wife; a Son & Daughter; y^e Son's name is *William*, & y^e name of y^e Daughter *Anstis*. Suretys y^e Dr, Benjamin Mumford, Mary chappel y^e Grandmo^r & Hannah Dickson

The Banns of Marriage between Martin Howard Jun^r and Ann Conklin being duly published in Trinity church in Newport on Rhode Island, and certification thereof being had under the Hand of y^e Rev^d M^r James Honyman Rector of said church, said Partys were joined together in holy Matrimony at the House of Major Ebenezer Brenton Fa^r of said Ann on *Friday the 29th of Decem^r 1749* by the Rev^d James MacSparran D. D. Incumbent of St Pauls in Narraganset the Parish where said Partys did then reside

January 28th 1749 Sunday D^r MacSparran preached at his own House Churched M^r Wier and baptized her Son and Infant James Wier, Sureties y^e Docter, M^r MacSparran and Samuel Mumford, said child's uncle

March 4th 1749 Sunday D^r Macsparran preached at his own House, Churched M^r Mary Gardiner wife of Jn^o Gardiner of Boston Neck and baptized their Infant Son by y^e name of Benjamin Gardiner. Sure-

1749-50] Church Reco

ties were M^r Benjamin Mumford
Hannah MacSparran y^e Doct^r's

March y^e 6th 1749 the D^r Buried R
woman of Tho^s Phillips's in St P

April 19th 1750 D^r MacSparran pre
pher Phillips and baptized three ch
Mary Phillips, children of Samu
Tho^s and Samuel Phillips Son o
Jun^r and Mary his wife daughte
Phillips Sponsors Tho^s Phillips a
Bro^r Sarah Christophers wife and

April 21st D^r MacSparran baptize
Warwick Elizabeth Green wife of
by Affusion Welthan Lippet wife
and sister of said Richard

April 22^d Sunday the Doct^r offici

Sept 6th Thursday 1750 Their Ban
duly published at the church of
ganset, and no Objection made, Jo
dian man, was married to Sarah Ge
man, the widow and Dowager Qu
gutus Nineâgret deceased, by Dr
8th 25th 1750 Thursday the Bann
ack'd, sans objection Dr MacSpar
in holy Matrimony Samuel Mum
Goddard

Nov^r 15th 1750 Thursday the Banr
Dr Macsparran married John Co
to Ann Pindar of North Kingsto

Nov^r 18th 1750 Sunday The Banns
St Pauls, D^r MacSparran marri
youngest Son of y^e late Col: P
Hazard Eldest Daughter of Col:
both of S^c Kingston Narraganset a
House

April 7th 1751 being Easter Day after divine Service over, the Vestry or Parishioners voted y^e Sam^l Browne and Benjⁿ Mumford be continued Cch wardens for y^e year ensuing, & all other Parish officers remain as they were, without change, and y^e Record should be made of the Same, as it here is by me James MacSparran Incumbent

May 19th Sunday 1751 D^r MacSparran baptized at Coeset, alias warwick church two children viz^t Paul King Son of Magdalene King, his Suretys were, M^r Tingley, a Gentleman unknown to y^e Docter, and M^{rs} Levallee Grandmo^r of y^e child; And Mary Macguire Daughter of M^r Macguire Schoolmaster at Greenwich new town, her Suretys were, M^r Berry schoolmaster, Ann Gardiner, and Margret Pearce.

May 23^d 1751 Thursday At the House of Henry Gardiner in South Kingstowne Dr MacSparran married Thomas Mumford a Sadler to Abigail Gardiner Daughter of said Henry who gave her away M^r Graves at my House

July 20th 1751 Dr MacSparran, after preaching his funeral sermon buried Capt Benoni Sweet in his Familys burying Place, and in his 90th year

Sept^r 15th 1751 D^r MacSparran baptized Jeremiah Pierce a child, Son of one Pierce who died at Sea, and Peggy Martin his Mo^r. The childs Suretys were y^e Docter, M^r Macguire and M^{rs} macSparran

Sept 26th 1751 Thursday. Dr MacSparran baptized Christopher Phillips a child and Son to Christopher y^e Son of Xtopher y^e Grandfa^r Suretys y^e two Grandfa^{rs} Tho^s & Xtopher Phillips and M^{rs} MacSparran. The Same Day y^e D^r Baptized a negro child of Col updikes by name Bridget, her Suretys M^{rs} Updike, her Daughter Ruth Wanton and y^e Docter

Sunday Sept^r 29th 1751 Docter MacSparran at his House

1751]

Church Record

in y^e Evening baptized his servan
male, by y^e name of Stepney Surety
and Peter Mumford

October 10th 1751 D^r MacSparran n
diner y^e son of Jn^o Gardiner, to Sa
of Capt Joshua Bill of S^o Kingsto

Nov^r 16th 1751 D^r MacSparran
preached at Mⁿ Lippets in warwi
child named Joseph Lippet Son of
Lucy his wife, y^e Suretys were y
Francis

Nov^r 24th 1751 D^r McSparran bap
Infant at y^e St Pauls narraganset S
Daniel wier and Phebe his wife the
Mumford ye child's Grand mo^r M
ley and Peter Mumford

At the church of St Paul on *Sunday*
after divine Service the Gentlemen
Congregation stayd, and considere
y^e Rev^d Docter Macsparran Past
seting forth, that he is greatly agriev
oppression by the assessors or Ra
Kingstowne within y^e said Docter
After considering that matter i
stances, they come to y^e followin
votes First They humbly appreh
was the Intent of y^e Legislature of
sider Clergymen, as taxable Inhab
fore the rating said Gentleman con
Custom of new England in such (C
any express Law to y^e Purpose, is
served disrespect to Him, and in h
and member of the church of Engla
And they think it their Duty to at
as in Justice they may) and aid him
Exemption from Taxes, servile, civi

wth they conceive, him intitled to, in virtue of his high and holy office, but

Secondly, as they profess themselves the Disciples of Christ, y^e Prince of Peace, and would desire an amicable End to be put to this vexatious affair; It was voted, that Mess^{rs} Jn^o Case Esq^r, M^r Christopher Phillips, M^r Jn^o Gardiner, and M^r Saml Browne, should write to said Assessors, and desire them to call in and reconsider that Rate Bill, and either generously (as they apprehend they ought to do) expunge & erase Said Doctor's name and Rate, or, at least, order their Collector to forbear either distraining y^e Goods, or imprisoning the Person of the Said Doctor, until an Opportunity offered of knowing the mind of y^e Legislature in that Matter, and a letter was wrote, and signed by those Four Gentlemen accordingly to y^e Purpose of the above Resolutions

January y^e 1st Day 1752 D^r MacSparran married George Fowler Jun^r to Deborah Tanner at y^e House of M^r Christopher Phillips in North Kingstowne their Banns being first duly published

January 16th 1752 D^r MacSparran married Thomas Wicks of Warwick, to Ruth Browne, at the House of M^r William Browne in South Kingstowne the Fa^r of said Ruth their Banns being first duly published

The Eldest Son of Thomas and Martha Gardiner was born at Boston Neck the 24th of August 1751 and was baptized by the name of Frederick, by D^r MacSparran, on *Sunday the 19th of January 1752*. Sponsors the Doctor, Jn^o Gardiner y^e child's Grandfa^r and Mary Gardiner his Grandmo^r in Law

March 15th 1752 D^r MacSparran baptized Benjamin Baily a child of abt 10 years old; the Sureties were y^e Doctor, Tho^s Bennet & Ann Bennet the Grandfa^r & Grandmo^r of y^e child

James MacSparran { Benj Mumford
 Incumbent { Samuel brown Chh wardens

~~Sept~~ ~~week~~ 1752 The Rev^d Dr MacSparran present.
 It was voted at church that last years church wardens
 not return be rechose and they are as follows Sam^l
 Browne & Benjamin Mumford church wardens || Col
 Dan: trustee M^r Christopher Phillips, M^r Tho^s Phil-
 lips, M^r J^o Gardiner, Col Tho^s Hazard, Jⁿ Case Esq^r,
 Thomas Browne Esq^r, Capt Samuel Albro & Peter
 Mumford ~~deputies~~ and Daniel Wier, Precentor or
 Parish clerk

Feb 2nd 1752 ~~Sunday~~ Sarah Gardiner a child was bap-
 tized at St Pauls by y^e Rev^d James MacSparran Doc-
 tor in Divinity. The Sureties were Benj^m Mumford,
 Ann Mumford his wife, and y^e widow Mary Chappel.

Feb 5th 1752 ~~Thursday~~ Dr MacSparran (by Immer-
 sion, in Pettaquamscutt Pond,) baptized Abigail Sher-
 man, in y^e 5th year of her Age. Her witnesses were
 y^e Dr, his wife, and m^r Hannah Mumford. Said Abi-
 gail is wife of William Sherman in N: Kingstown

Apr 14 1752 Dr MacSparran baptized a child of M^r
 Gilbert Stewart's of Five months old, called, & bap-
 tized by y^e name of James; the Sureties were y^e Doc-
 tor, Capt Edw^d Cole, and m^r Hannah MacSparran

Nov 2nd 1752 Dr MacSparran at y^e House of Col:
 Tho^s Hazard on Boston Neck married George Haz-
 ard, Son of George, Son of old Thomas Hazard) to
 Sarah Hazard y^e 3^d Daughter of said Col Hazard

Nov 19th 1752 Dr MacSparran officiated at Coeset
 church, & married Morgan Carravin a Taylor, born
 in Ireland, to Deborah Cole. The [sic] Rode from
 Home and returned at night.

Nov 30th 1752 *St Andrew's Day* Doctor MacSparran
 married Christopher Robinson to Ruhamah Champlin

at y^e House of Col Christopher Champlin Fa^r to y^e
Bride in Charles Town

Decem^r 31ⁿ 1752 D^r MacSparran officiated at his own
House, and before divine Service began, married Wil-
liam Bentley to Rachel Nichols.

✕ Robert Hazard commonly called D^r Hazard was
married to Elizabeth Hazard Daughter of Robert
Hazard of Point Judith deceased, at the House of her
mo^r Esther Hazard or Joseph Hazard's her Son on
the 3^d Sunday in *April 1752*, being y^e 19th Day of said
month, by the Rev^d D^r MacSparran

March 25th 1753 Cæsar Gardiner an Adult negro be-
longing to M^r Jn^o Gardiner of Boston Neck, was bap-
tized by D^r MacSparran; His chosen witnesses were
his Master & Mistress & y^e Doctor

April 14th 1753 Anna Berry wife of William Berry
Schoolmaster at Warwick was baptized on her own
Faith by D^r MacSparran her Maiden, or Family name
was Watson, her witnesses John Lippet, Ann Fran-
cis and Mary Lippet

Easter Monday April 23^d 1753 Memorandum

That I the Subscriber have hereby in open vestry im-
powered Col Daniel Updike, M^r Christopher Phillips,
M^r John Gardiner, and M^r Sam^l Albro, or any two or
three of them to let out upon Lease the twenty Acres
of Ministerial Land belonging to y^e Incumbent of the
Church of St Paul and lying in South Kingstown and
the Rents and Incomes thereof to apply dureing my
Incumbency to y^e Repairs of said church as witness
my Hand

James MacSparran Rect

Samuel brown

Benj Mumford

} Church wardens

At a Meeting of the Congregation on *Easter Monday*
April 23^d 1753 present y^e Rev^d D^r MacSparran the
following Persons were chosen viz^t

Samuel Browne	}	church wardens
Benjamin Mumford		
Coll Daniel Updike		
M' Tho' Phillips		
M' Christopher Phillips	}	Vestrymen
Cap' Sam' Albro		
M' Jn° Gardner		
Col: Tho' Hazard		
Thomas Browne Esq'		
Jn° Case Esq'		
M' Peter Mumford	}	Precentor
Daniel Wier		

A[t] the old Town of warwick, at Mrs Lippet's were baptized by D' MacSparran two children, viz' Mary Wicks Daughter of Thomas Wicks and Ruth his wife, and Ann Caravin Daughter of Morgan Caravan Taylor an Irish man *May y' 19th 1753.*

July y' 10th 1753 died Mⁿ Sarah Phillips wife of M' Xtopher Phillips daughter of Capt Buck a little before 2 in y^e Afternoon. She was buried in St Paul's church yard y^e 12th & her funeral Sermon preachd by D' MacSparran

Augth 10th 1753 died M' Christopher Phillips Husband of y^e abovesaid Sarah, abt 2 in y^e Afternoon and was buried in y^e Chh yard by his wife his Sermon was preached by D' MacSparran

Augth 18th at Mⁿ Lippet's in warwick was baptized a child of Joseph Lippet & Lucy his wife, named Sarah, by D' MacSparran, who, with Mⁿ Francis & Miss Mary Lippet stood her Sponsors

Augth 18th at Mⁿ Lippet's in old Warwick D' MacSparran baptized an Infant y^e child of Joseph & his wife Lucia Lippet by y^e name of *Sarah*

S' Pauls Narraganset *Augth 26th 1753* D' MacSparran baptized Henry Mumford the child of Tho' Mum-

ford & Abigail his wife Sureties Benjⁿ Mumford & Hannah Mumford the Grand Parents and Peter Mumford y^e Uncle of said child

Nov^r 20th 1753 Dr Macsparran baptized Mary Ann Berry at Mⁿ Lippets Sureties Peter Mumford, Mⁿ Francis & Mary Lippet

Maroca, Daughter of Maroca African the Dⁿ Servant & given to m^r Benjamin Mumford died y^e 11th of *Decem^r* 1753 & was buryed between Stepney & Rose two negro's in y^e Chhyard of S^t Pauls by y^e Doctor She was 10 year & two months old

Feb. 26th 1754 D^r MacSparran administred private Baptism to a Sick child named James Browne Son of John Browne a child of abt 3 Months old

Feb. 28th Said child viz' James Browne died.

Feb 28 1754 D^r MacSparran intermarried Benjⁿ Sandford of Newport and Amelia Bently Daughter of Sam^l Bentley of South Kingstowne

March 12th 1754 D^r Macsparran administred Publick Baptism to Susannah, Penelope and Ruth Browne children of M^r Jn^o Browne. their Sureties y^e Grand-Fa^r Samuel Browne Mⁿ Hannah Mumford & Mⁿ Susannah Bentley

April 19th 1754 Easter Day, D^r MacSparran baptized James wier a child of Dan' wiers

Samuel brown } Churchwardens
Benj Mumford }

April 16th 1754 At A meeting of the Congregation held at the church in Narraganset called S^t Pauls, present the Rev^d D^r MacSparran, it was unanimously voted, y^e for y^e year ensuing, and until others were chosen in their Room, M^r Jn^o Gardiner, and John Case Esq^r, should be, and hereby they are voted, churchwarden

carried in a Hearse drawn by Six Horses, and two Mourning Coaches one for y^e Some of y^e Bearers and y^e other for y^e Rest and two mourners. She was y^e most pious of all women, y^e best wife in y^e world, and died, as she well deserved to be, much lamented)

He baptized on y^e 2^d of Feb: 1756 at Col Updike's a negro child of Prince's named Paul

Feb 3^d The D^r married Jn^o Lippet of Warwick to Bethia Rice Daughter of Tho^s Rice of said Town

April 11th 1756 being Palm Sunday D^r MacSparran read Prayers, preached and baptized at S^t Paul's Narraganset 2 Children one, named Gilbert Stewart Son of Gilbert Stewart y^e Snuff Grinder Sureties y^e D^r, M^r Benjⁿ Mumford & Mrs Hannah Mumford, y^e other, Phebe Wier, child of Daniel & Phebe Wier, Sureties M^r Hannah Mumford y^e Childs Grandmō of y^e Child Ann Mumford it's Aunt, & Benjⁿ Mumford it's Grandfa'.

Easter Monday April 19th 1756 At a Meeting y^e Congregation warned to meet at y^e D^r House on account of Tempestuousness of y^e weather voted y^e Jn^o Case Esq^r and M^r Jn^o Gardiner be continued church wardens & y^e Such of y^e old Vestry as are alive be continued and Major Ebenezer Brenton be added to them for this year ensuing

Sunday April 25th 1756 y^e D^r read Prayers, and preached at S^t Pauls church, administred y^e Eucharist to 20 Coicants whereof 6 partook for the first time here viz Maj^r Eb: Brenton, M^r Triggs, M^r Bennet, Miss Ruth Wanton, & two negro's viz Cæsar Gardiner a negro man belonging to M^r Jn^o Gardiner of Boston Neck, and Phillis a negro woman belonging to y^e D^r Mo^r in Law Mistress Ailmy

Friday April 30th 1756 I rode to warwick

Saturday May y^e 1st 1756 The D^r Read Prayers and

preached at Mⁿ Lippets in warwick

Sunday May 2^d 1756 on account of a great Tempest of wind & Rain wth prevented going to Coeset church, the D^r at said Mⁿ Lippets read Prayers, preached, churched M^r Joseph Lippets wife viz^t Mⁿ Lucy Lippet and baptized her child by name of Mary; the Sponsors were Capt Abraham Francis, Mⁿ Ann Phillis Lippet the child's Grandmo^r & Miss Mary Lippet y^e child's Aunt, by y^e Faⁿ Side; & administred y^e Eucharist to Mⁿ Ann Francis a clinick, wth whom received also her Husband & y^e three Sponsors aforesaid, She is y^e Capt^s wife The D^r got home y^e night much fatigued

Saturday June y^e 12th 1756 D^r MacSparran administred Baptism, by total Immersion to two young women at Warwick, viz^t Elizabeth Green Jun^r, Daughter of Richard Green & Elizabeth his wife, and to Sarah Hammet, Daughter of an Anabaptist Teacher their Some time ago dead. He read Prayers & preached y^e Same Day at Mⁿ Lippets and baptized 3 children, viz^t William Berry, Son of Schoolmaster Berry, Elizabeth Wickes, Daughter of Tho^s Wickes, & Ruth his wife, & Sarah Carrivan Daughter of Morgan Carrivan a Taylor

Sunday June 13th 1756 The D^r, it being *Trinity Sunday*, read Prayers, preached & administred y^e Eucharist to a considerable Number of Coicants, whereof 4 were new ones; viz^t The widow of M^r otis Litle, Nancy Lippet, Daughter of Jeremiah Lippet Esq^r, and y^e abovesaid Elizabeth Green and Sarah Hammet. The Congregation was large, wanting litle of 200 People He also baptized y^e Day at y^e church a Child named John Macguire, Son of Schoolmaster Macguire of Greenwich new Town

On Whitsunday June y^e 6th 1756 Mary Chappel received y^e Eucharist at S^t Pauls for y^e 1st time. This

should have been recorded between y^e Baptism of Mary Lippet a child as above, who was baptized y^e 1st of May, and y^e Baptisms of Elizabeth Green, Sarah Hammet &c w^{ch} were performed June 12th 1756

Sunday June 27th after diⁿe Service was over at S^t Paul's Narraganset, and after he had dined, y^e Dr went over to Conanicut to y^e House of Jn^o Martin Esq^r, and in y^e Presense of the Fa^r & mo^r of the Bridegroom and Bride, married M^r Peter Mumford Son of Benjⁿ to Abigail Martin y^e Second Daughter of Said Jn^o Martin Esq^r Being extremely afflicted with his late usual Head, made shift to return to his Bro^r in Law's M^r Jn^o Gardiner; But was too ill to proceed as he intended to visit his mo^r in Law, who is sick at her Daughter Robinson's

Sunday July 11th last Sunday a Storm of wind & Rain from y^e S^west so y^t nobody was at Chh tho' Sacrāt Day; Er[go]: I y^t Day administred y^e Sacrāt to 18 Coicants whereof one viz^t Abigail Mumford wife of Tho^s Mumford was a new Coicant, and Ja^s usher an occasional one

Thursday July 22^d 1756 as I came home from Providence, I took warwick in my way & baptized by Immersion an Adult named Phebe Low alias Green, Daughter of Philip Greene Esq^r of warwick, & wife of one Capt Low

Oct 16th 1756 being wrote to, & earnestly intreated to go to Newport for y^e Purpose, I preached a funeral Sermon for & on occasion of y^e Death of M^{rs} Eliz^a Cole widow & Reli^ct of y^e late Elisha Cole Esq^r who died many years ago in London, & buried her in y^e Burying Ground at Newport. She was a good woman and a particular friend of me y^e Subscriber, & she, her Husband & Family were baptized by me Ja^s Mac-Sparran

of Xtopher Phillips deceased. Sureties M^r Benjⁿ Mumford his wife Hannah, and y^e widow, Mary updike.

October 15th 1757 at Mⁿ Lippets in Warwick D^r Macsparran Baptized a child called Thomas Berry

Oct 23^d 1757 at St Pauls Narraganset D^r Macsparran baptized two children, one James chappel, natural son of Mary Chappel Jun^r deceased; the other virtue Davis Daughter of William Davis, the Surtys William Davis & Daniel wier, Mⁿ Davis williams wife and Mⁿ Phebe wier.

On ye 5th [1st] *day of December* A.D. 1757 y^e Reverend Doctor James Macsparran died at his House in South Kingstown who was Minister of Saint Pauls Church in y^e Narragansett for y^e Space of Thirty Seven Years and was decently Interred under y^e Communion Table in Said Church on y^e *Sixth day of Said Moth* [sic] Much Lamented by his Parishioners and all whom he had Acquaintance with; A Sermon being Preached by y^e Reverend M^r Pollin of New-port from these words Taken out of y^e 14th Chapter of y^e Revelations at part of y^e 13th verse And I heard a Voice from Heaven saying unto me Write, Blessed are y^e dead Which dye in y^e Lord, y^e Reverend M^r Usher of Bristol performed y^e office at y^e funerall where there was a very Great Number presen^t y^e Paul Bearers

The Reverends

There was	M ^r Pollin &	of Newport
Rings mourning	M ^r Lemming	
weeds & Gloves	M ^r Matthew Graves of New Lon ^d .	
Gave to y ^e	M ^r John Graves of Providence	
Paul Bearers	Ebenezar Brenton	} Esq ⁿ
	and John Case Churchwardens	

On y^e 22^d *day of January* A.D. 1758 The Reverend M^r Jeremiah Lemming of Newport Preached at Saint Pauls Church and after Service was Ended y^e Con-

Through Considerable Struggle & Opposition Undertook the Purchase Of the One half of the Aforementioned James McSparran Of White Clay Creek In Pennsylvania Government for A Glebe Perpetual To the Use of the Present & all Succeeding Ministers of the aforesaid Church of England for Ever.

This first Purchase Was Made for one hundred & Fifty Pounds Sterling.— And After Some Length of Time The Second Purchase as to the other half of Said Farm (to be Annexed Or joynd to the first and both together to make one Glebe Perpetual for the Benefit of the aforesaid Church Ministers for Ever) Was Made Of Doctor Sylvester Gardner of Boston Aforesaid for as Much More So that the Whole Purchase Was Completed for Three hundred Pounds Sterling; Immediately Upon Which Doctor Gardner To his Honour Be it here Recorded Gave Out of his Respective part or Sum Of One hundred & fifty Pounds Sterling, ONE HUNDRED DOLLARS to help forward the Whole Purchase, Or Rather To Ease or Lesson the Cost & Expence thereof To the Parish of St Pauls. And Previous To the Completion Of This, An Act of the General Assembly Of the Colony Was Found Necessary, And Obtained, though With opposition and Difficulty, For the Transferring of the Property of Another Glebe Given for the Use of the Church In North Kingstown By One Mr Norton A Taylor In Newport, Which Was Sold for One hundred Pound Sterling, And the Money for Which it Was Sold, Went towards the Paying So Much in the Specie or Sterling Money Of Great Brittain As to the New Purchase of Doctor M^cSparran's Farm, And So Might properly be Said, As to its Inherent or Essential Property viz The Value & Amount of it, To be properly Transferred &c

The Principal Purchasers As to the first half of the Aforementioned Farm Were John Case Esq, Francis

Same Time More full Of Admiration At the People's Decent Conduct & Reverend Behaviour.

October The 12th Mr F— Preachd To his Little Flock In St Pauls Naraganset, And Then Proceeded to Newport & Assisted The Rev^d Mr Brown both In Preaching & Administring the Sacrament of the Lords Supper On *Advent Sunday* to Near Two hundred Communicants.

October the 20th At A Meeting of the Parishoners of St Pauls Church In Narraganset Voted That John Case & Thomas Browne be Church Wardens for the Remaining part of this Year.

Voted That Messieurs Viz	
Samuel Browne	} be Vestry Men for the Remaining Part of This Year.
John Gardner	
Mathew Robinson	
John Browne	
Lodowicke Updike	
Thomas Hazard	
&	
Benjamin Mumford	

Voted That The Pews In the Church be Taxed £5: Old Tenour Each A Year for And Toward the Repairing The Church Of Saint Pauls.

Voted, That Mr John Browne procure the Windows Of the Church To be Mended forthwith.

Voted, That Mathew Robinson Esq have The Pew that late Belong'd To Captain Benoni Sweet Deceased, And Cap^t Benjamin Jefferson have the Pew lately Belonging to Mr Charles Dickinson Junior.

In the Beginning Of *December* Mr F— had the Misfortune To Sprain his Ankle & Dislocate Several Small Bones, which Confin'd him Some While Under the Doctors hands, And by a Cutaneous humour falling Down the Legg to the particular part Affected, He Endured Great Pain And Was Prevented Some

On *Whitsunday* May the 10th A Discourse Was Preachd by Mr F— On the Day of Pentecost, And The Sacrament Of The Lord's Supper Was administred To the Following Persons As the Very First Time Of his administring On such An Occasion

Viz, Captain John Browne

M^r Benjamin Mumford

Samuel Browne

Mr Triggs

Mrs Mumford

Mrs Anstis Robinson

Miss Molly Browne

M^{rs} Ann Dickinson

Mary Chaffield

Mrs Gardner Wife Of J Gardner

Cæsar Gardner

&

Phillis Gardner

} Servants

May 17th M^r F— Was Calld Away to Warwick & Preachd there to A large Number Of Souls; & Administred the Eucharist to About Fourteen Members Male & Female.

June 14th Preachd To a large Assembly In St Pauls Narraganset And Baptized Martin Reid The Parish Clerk An Adult And According to the Usual Method Of the Christian Church his Chosen Witnesses Were

Major Ebenezer Brenton

&

Mr Benjamin Mumford

And On the Same Day Baptized his Daughter By the Name of HANNAH, And her Sponsors Were Old Mr Mumford, his Wife Mrs Mumford And Mrs Ann Dickinson:—All Behaving With the Utmost Decency & Gravity, The Young Man Above Mentiond, Father To the Little Girl, being Previously

1761]

Church Records

Instructed into the Nature of the Institution And Solemnity Of the Ordinance According to the Ca Of the Church of England And What the Ru Enjoyn. May the Number Of Baptized Inc Among those that Are Adult in Age! And As t fants May They all be offerd Up to God in Int Because Of Such the Kingdom of heaven doth sist: But This Will Depend Greatly on Parent ing properly Grounded themselves In the Chri Religion.

June 28th & July 5th Mr F Went to Newport Wi Design to take a Passage for New York In Leighton & being Detain'd by Contrary W Preachd both Sundays for the Revd Mr Bro *July 7th* Saild for New York And on the 12th Pre In the City In Trinity Church for the Presider the Episcopal College The Rev^d Doctor Samuel J son &c. From New York Mr F— proceeded Philadelphia And Preachd In the Churches for Revd Dr Jenny And The Revd Mr Duchie Or *19th & 26th of July.* On the 2^d Day of *August* Got As far As New York Again And Preachd For Rev'd Doctor Barclay And The Reverend M' A muty. *August 9th* Mr F Preach'd In Mr Aspin Church In Flushing Long Island. The 16th O Sacramental Occasion In St George's Chappel York, & in the Afternoon of Said Day At Tri Church for The Revd Mr Auchmuty To A very l & Respectable Congregation.

On the 21st Embark'd & Saild through part of Sound, And On the Passage had the Misfortune t Cast A Way In *Hell Gate*, & being Detaind by a North East Storm Went Ashoare At Pell's Ma And it Was the 30th of the Month before He riv'd Safe at Newport, Which He Blessed God Almighty his Great Preserver for.

September 6th Mr F— Preach'd to his Own Little Flock, (Who seem'd pleas'd With his Return home! O May He Do much Good Among them, And Always Meet With the Divine Philanthropy & Protection.

September 29th Mr F Preachd At Warwick & Baptized 3 Children One A Boy of four Years old, The other An Infant Girl, the Children Of Poor Parents.

On the *First Sunday Of November 1761* Mr F— Baptized A Son of Mr Lodowick Updike By the Name of DANIEL At Eight Months Old, The Sponsors Were Mr Benjamin Mumford, his Wife, And Mr Thomas Mumford Son of Benjamin In Saint Pauls Church.

On the *10th Of November* Mr F— Was Call'd Away to Newport To Administer Private Baptism To a Child of Benjamin Mumford's Junior, The Child being Sick, It's Name Was Samuel, The Sponsors Were Mr F— Samuel Mumford And the Grand Mother M^r Mumford Senior.

The *27th* Mr F being Earnestly Requested Preachd A Sermon in Old Mrs Amys Room She having been Confin'd by Sickness A long time, To A Considerable and Attentive Audience.

The *30th* Mr F— Set Out for Boston. Preachd at Kings Chappel *Dec^r 2^d*. His Excellency Gov' Barnard Present. At Warwick on his Return He Preachd At Mrss Frances's & administred the Sacrament to Eleven Persons. And On *Christmas Day* He Preachd to his Own Flock & administred The Communion.

ANNO DOMINI 1762

Mr F Preachd At St Pauls A Discourse On the New Year. But Alas! Few! Very Few Hearers on that Day. Mr F— Publishd the Banns of Marriage Between Mr Robert Jenkins & Miss Elizabeth Champlin Daughter To Colonel Christopher Champlin As the First time of Asking. The Second Sunday As the 2^d Time

✓ On May 16th Mr F Was Sent for To administer Cly-nick Baptism To a Child of Mr Thomas Mumfords Dangerously ill With Fits, With Proper Sponsors, The Childs Name Was James, After Which The child Died On Which Occasion A Sermon Was Preachd in St Pauls to about Forty Souls.

May 30th being Whitsunday An Adult Offered himself To Christian Baptism Who had been Bred In the Annabaptistical Way hypothetically As the Church & Canons Direct By the Name of Benjamin (Who Commonly Went by the Name of Ben Sherman) Whose Chosen Witnesses Were Mr Benjamin Mumford Senior, Martin Reed, and Mrs Mumford, and after Previous Instruction Mr F administred the Ordinance of Baptism to him And Then Admitted him to the Other ordinance of the Lords Supper.

June 2^d Mr F visited Boston & Preachd in the Several Churches there to full Audiences And Assisted in the administration of the Sacrament. On his Return Preachd At Warwick: Mr F also Baptized there A Male Child for one Mr Caravan, the Child having proper Sponsors June 23^d.

July 4th It having for a long time been Dry Wheather, The Land being afflicted With the Judgment of Drought Mr F Improvd such a Providence from those Words, "*And he Prayed Again & the heaven gave Rain And the Earth brought forth fruit.*"

July 8th Mr. F Baptized by Immersion Deliverance Sherman In Petaquumscutt Pound Pond her Witnesses being Mr Mumford Senior, Mrs Davis, and Martin Reed, after She Came To the Communion.

On the 17th of July Mr F Christned A Child for Mr Benjamin Sherman At his house Privately, Deliverance Sherman, The Father & Mr Reed Sponsors, The Child Named James. On this Day in the afternoon

giving through the Colony. The Congregation Upwards of An hundred Souls. On Which Day Was Decently Interred In the Church Yard Miss Molly Gardner The Daughter of John Gardner Esq Boston Neck Who Died Of a Consumption at the Age of 17 or 18. Her Corps being Carried into Church. On the Same Day Mr^r Bovyer Was Church'd.

Nov^r 5th Gun Powder Plot Was Observd & a Sermon At St Pauls.

Sunday December 5th Mr F. Baptized A Negroe Man Servant of John Gardners Esq By the Name of POMPEY his Chosen Witnesses Were Martin Reed, Mrs Mumford & Cæsar Gardner (Said Pompey Died July 5th 1768) And Buried in a christian manner.)

December 25th being Christmas Mr F Preachd & administred the Sacrament As Usual on Said Day And On Said Memorable Occasion.

ANNO DOMINI 1763

January 1st Circumcision. The Wheather Exceedingly Bad And No Congregation Assembled at St Pauls.

15th Mr F Was Calld On to Visit Old Mrs Amy A Communicant of St Pauls being Now Dangerously ill. Divers times he had visited and Pray'd With her: And Besides Administred the holy Eucharist, Several Persons Communicating With her At the Same Occasion. Dureing her Whole Illness She Express'd An Intire Resignation to Gods holy Will & pleasure, And Thro' Gods help It Was hop'd She Made a Good End.

23^d Publishd the Banns Of Marriage Between George Hasard Peckham of South Kingstown & Sarah Tayler Daughter of Robert Tayler In Newport Deceas'd, And After A Regular Publication three Distinct times According to Law They Were Married In Newport. The 30th Was Observ'd As Usual by A Sermon On the

1763]

Church Rec

Occasion, But So few Auditors,
Discouragement from Preparing
ing it on Such Days.

7th February being Advertiz'd of
Interment of Old Mrs Amy, &
A Funeral Sermon, Mr F— Pr
of the Month In St Pauls from
John the Divine the 14th Chap:
Corpe being Carried into Chur
present Were Sixty People Who
Solemnly.

On the 13th *Of the Month Sunda*
lishd To Mrs Abigail Bours
of the Revd Peter Bours of M
Church Newport By the Revd
Ash Wednesday being the 16th
time And *Sunday Feb 20th* Was
of Asking.

Sunday The 27th February Mr
Mrs Bours In the Church At
Morning About 8 o Clock By t
duke Browne; And that Day (A
Day) Preachd On the Occasio
To A large Auditory *Do All* to
sisted the Revd Mr Browne th
having Got his Own Pulpit Su
Mr Dormer Of South Carolina
through the Continent From S
On *Good Friday* Mr F Preachd
Revd Mr Browne & Assisted
tration Of the Lords Supper.

On *Easter Sunday April the 3^d*
Narraganset And Administred t
teen Souls.

On this Day After Divine Servic

Great Difficulty Of Convening the People together On Easter Monday) The Parish Officers both as to Church Wardens & Vestry Men Were voted To be Continued this Year Without Alteration. April the 4th Mr W^m Davis And Family Mov'd Away from the Parsonage house Where They had Livd With Mr F— for Two Years in Great Unanimity & Peace.

May 16th Mr F bought A Servant of J Gardner Esq: May She Prove A True & Faithfull Servant of Jesus X. (Who Died April 11th 1770).

July 17th Mr F. Baptized A Male Child In St Pauls of William Bentleys By the Name of AGRIPPA, The Sponsors Mr Mumford Mrs Mumford & Mr Reed.

July the 18th Mr F— Married Captain John Northam (Who Brought him from Charlestown South Carolina) To Miss Toman of Newport.

Sept 18th Mr F Preachd In the Baptist Meeting house to a large Auditory On little Rest hill & Carried on the Service of the Church of England, And Several of their Teachers (No less than four) being Present in the Whole Service.

October the 16th Mr F Baptizd A Female Child Of Martin Reeds By the Name of ANN her Sponsors were Captain Jefferson, Mrs Jefferson, and Mrs Webber.

November 19th Born Robert Browne A Male Child And the First born Son of Captain Robert Browne. Christned In Newport Church By the Revd Mr Browne Rector of Trinity Church Nov 30th 1763.

December 25th Mr F Preachd In St Pauls before a large Promiscuous Number, and administred the Sacrament to fourteen Communicants.

ANNO DOMINI 1764

Mr F— Preachd on the Occasion of the *New Year* to Fifty Souls.

—

Church Records

571

Sept 22nd Mr. F. Johnson, in Marblehead, Preached in St. Matthew Church, and Crisened A Child for the Leprosy. Mr. W. was at the Fane there.

In ~~Said~~ Said ~~Meeting~~ Meeting M- F officiated in his own Church
 & administered the Sacrament to Eleven Souls. — After
 Publick ~~Worship~~ Worship Was Ended Chose Parish officers
 being Under an Indispensable Necessity of it, be-
 cause of the Imminency of Converting the Parish
 In ~~Said~~ Said ~~Manner~~ Manner As the Business of Agriculture,
 Especially Plowing & planting at Said time Engross'd
 their ~~Chief~~ Chief ~~Attention~~ Attention & Care viz Church Wardens
 & Vestry Men for the present Year One thousand
 Seven hundred & Sixty four. — The Church Wardens
 Were viz Captain Benjamin Jefferson)

N- Steiner Barre

The Tact Not Worth

Final Case

INDEX

Senior Member: Senior

N. William Smith

~~SECRET~~ ~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

Cervini Francis Carpenter

Rev. Mr. F. W. T. Mendenhall, Preached In St. Matthews Church And Brought Three Children By The Grace of their Father, Whose Names Were Entered into their Church Records.

Rev. Mr. F. P. Proulx in Newbury Church for the Rev. Mr. Bass in a small audience, He officiating in Newbury Church.

1890 Mr. F. P. Smith in Salem Church On Occasion of
~~Worship~~ and Answer: The Rev. Mr. Megilchrist
 in the administration of the Blessed Sacrament.

On the 14th of June Sam set for Marblehead for home

— Arrivd safe In the Parish of St Pauls. Preachd there on the 17th Day of the Month To a Small Congregation.

July 1764 Mr F Calld Away to Newport To Marry Mr Benjamin Brenton To Miss Cook Daughter of Captain Silas Cook The Revd Mr Browne being Sick And not able to Attend the Office for the Bride And Bride Groom.

August 6th A Negroe Child Born (Cæsar) In Mr F—s house of Tamar & George his Servants.

Nov^r 5th Mr F Officiated In St Pauls. But Discouragd from the Smallness of his Congregation On the like Publick Occasions, altho' they had Previous Notice of the Design the Sunday before.

The Sunday following Mr F Preachd On the Death of his Wife's Sister Bourn from those Words The Memory of the Just is Blessed.—M.

December 25th was Duely Observed by Mr F in St Pauls Church.

ANNO DOMINI 1765

On the New Year A Sermon Was Preachd By Mr F—to his Own Flock &c.

January 3^d Mr F Married Captain John Watson To Phœbe Martin at her Gran: Father Esq Martins On Conanicutt In the Presence of Many Witnesses And Preachd A Sermon On the happy Occasion from Those Words "*Love One Another.*"

Jan^r 5th Mr F & Spouse Sent for to Newport to Attend Capt John Brownes Funeral, He Read Prayers on the Day of Interment, and Preachd A Funeral Sermon in Trinity Church On the Occasion Sunday After.

February 17th Mr F Preachd At Newport & Baptized three Children One of Governour Wantons, and all with their Proper Sponsors.

Bovyre & Jefferson Were Active to Collect Subscriptions for the Purpose And Accordingly Nov 15th The Church Was Repaired And the Windows Mended Whereever they Wanted to be Made Whole. On this Occasion & for this Purpose Thomas Browne and John Case Esq' Gave Very Liberally.

Nov 28th Was Observed As A General Thanksgiving throughout the Colony Of Rhode Island & Mr F Preachd on the Occasion Accordingly.

December Mr F Married At Doctor Babcocks Capt Dudley Saltonstall To his Daughter Miss Francis Babcock At Westerley And Was Considerably Indisposed by A very bad & Dangerous Cold Which Confined him (On his Return) to his Bed & Chamber Above Six Weeks.

ANNO DOMINI 1766

First Day of Jan Circumcision. But No Preaching At St. Pauls.

On *Easter Sunday* Mr F preachd to A Considerable Congregation, & administred the Sacrament to Seventeen Communicants.

On *Easter Monday* Parish Officers Were Voted to be Continued for this Year Without Any Alteration As before viz Church Wardens

Capt Benj^a Jefferson }
Stephen Bovyre }

Vestry Men The Same viz

John Case }
Thomas Browne }
Benj^a Mumford }
W^m Bentley }
Samuel Gardner }
Capt F. Carpenter }

April 1st Major Benjamin Brenton Died And Three Days After (Which Was the 4th of *April*) Buried On

Miss Sarah Jefferson at Capt Jeffersons house Who had been Publish'd Three Distinct Times In Church According to the Colony Law. The Bride being Giving [*sic*] in Marriage By the Father.

November 2^d Mr F Preachd In Christs Church Cambridge And *two Sundays Succeeding*, And the *Third* At Christ Church Boston for the Revd Mr Greateon.

December 25th Preachd In St Pauls On the Occasion of *Christmas* to A Small Congregation & administred the Sacrament to a few.

On *St Innocents Day* Mr F Preachd In St Pauls to a few being Moderate Wheather from those Words, "*then herod When he Saw that he was Mocked of the Wise Men Was Exceeding Wroth & Sent forth & Slew all the Children that Were in Bethlehem & in all the Coasts thereof from 2 Years old & Under According to the time Which he had Diligently Enquird of the Wise Men.*"

ANNO DOMINI 1767

No Sermon On the *New Years Day*.

But The *First Sunday After* (By A long Trial for A Congregation In St Pauls Church During the Winter Sollstice, Of Almost Seven Years) Mr F was obligd to officiate in his own house Calld the Parsonage, & So at other houses In his Parish In An Alternate Way, Which He found Was better Attended on than in the Church of St Pauls that Difficult Season of the Year. &c.

On the *11th of Jan^r* Mr F— at his own house Baptized Cæsar A Negroe Boy, The Eldest Son of his Man George & Tamar With proper Sponsors. It being the *first Sunday After Epiphany*.

On the *9th* (which shoud [*sic*] have been Mentiond before the last Article of baptism) Mr F Was Sent for To Attend the Funeral of M^r Browne, The Consort of

the Revd Mr Browne Over Whom He Performd the Funeral Service In Trinity Church Newport. An Exceedingly large Concourse of People Attended But No Sermon As both the Lady her Self & her husband too had An utter Aversion To Pomp & Show on those Occasions, & Utterly Against All Parading.

March 22^d Mr F Christned his Servant Man George before a large Congregation At his house, & his Chosen Witnesses Were old Mr Mumford Mrs Mumford & his Master.

Easter—No Alteration this Year As To Church Wardens & Vestry Men.

April 5th Mr F Christned A Female Child In St Pauls Church of his Clerk's Martin Reed, By the Name of SARAH, Capt Jefferson, his Wife, And Mrs Fayerweather Standing Sponsors.

June. The *Two Last Sundays Succeeding* In this Month The Revd Mr Lyons & Mr F—Exchangd; He Preachd In St Pauls; Mr F in the Church Of Taunton in the Province Of Massachusetts &c.

Sunday November 5th This Day Mr F Baptized A Male Child Of Thomas Gardner & Katherine his Wife By the Name of henry Richmond Gardner—The Sponsors Were Master Kelly Mr F, & Miss Jerushy Blowers.

ANNO DOMINI 1768.

Jan^y 1st Circumcision Mr F—Preachd, & Exhorted his People To Begin the New Year in the Service of God their Creator & Redeemer, & hold on to their Live's End.

Jan^y 7th Mr F Married Captain Sylvester Gardner of North Kingstown To Miss Sarah Beers Of Newport, At Captain Joseph Coggeshall's, The Bride being Given Away by Capt Coggeshall.

March 6th It being the *first Sunday* in the Month Mr F Preachd at Mr Bovyre's and Christned A child By the Name Of Robert Lowe After A Brother in Law In old England of Mr. Bovyres; Capt Jefferson his Wife And Mr Bovyres Son Standing Sponsors.—After Divine Service Visited & Prayed With William Davis Son of William Davis Dangerously ill Who Soon After Died.

March 13th And Fourth Sunday In Lent Mr F Christned A Male Child At Capt Jeffersons house By the Name Of Benjamin Jefferson Naason, Son of Mr Naason Who Married Capt Jeffersons Daughter; The Sponsors Were Stephen Bovyre his Wife, And the Gran Father Captain Jefferson himself.

March 21st Mr F Preachd A Funeral Sermon On W^m Davis' Death In Church To A full & Serious Audience. 27th Mr F Officiated At home.

On the 3^d *April* Mr F preachd on *Easter* at Mr Philips' — On *Monday* No change of Church officers.

April 10th Mr F Preachd At Lodowick Updikes & Baptized Three Children for him By the Names of James, Anstis, & Mary, The Sponsors Capt Jefferson, Mrs Jefferson, & Mrs Gardner The Gran Mother: Having Christned their Eldest Son before, DANIEL, At Eight Months old.

April 17th Mr F Preachd At the Parsonage house & Baptized his Own Negroe Wench Tamar, And her Child Phillis, The Mother had her Chosen Witnesses; The Other Sponsors viz Mr Reed, Mrs F, & Mrs Gardner.

April the 24th Mr F Preachd At Mr W^m Davis', And Baptized A little Negroe Boy two Years old By the name of CATO, his Sponsors Were Mr Bovyre old Mr Mumford & Mrs Davis—And Immediately After Divine Service Mr F — Proceeded for home,

1768] Church Re

And Went on With all Speed
Judith And Married George
nah Robinson At her Father
Presence of Many.

May the First Mr F— Preachd
To A full Audience.

On *Whitsunday* Mr F Administred
the Lords Supper In St Pauls
cants After Preaching To Ab

On the 24th Mr F Sot off for
And On *Sunday Morning* Ma
ried At Marblehead before C
William Bourn To Mrs Debo
viveing Relict Of Mr James Fr
Lady being Given Away by M
in Law By Marriage to the B

July the 3^d Mr F Baptized i
Narraganset An Infant Child c
by the Name of MARY; Mr B
Davis Sponsors, The Whole C
the Church of St Pauls to See
the Ordinance.

On the 16th Saturday Night Di
(Son of henry in Newport) O
Pauls, Who had been in Mr
said Mr Gardner Was Buried
Without Ceremony And havin
Attending his Funeral by Reas
of the Distemper & Fever W

August 8th Mr F Baptized A I
tain Robert Browne's house Of
Sick, The Father, Mother, & M
sors The Child Nam'd ELIZAB

On the 21st Mr F Preachd In
Afternoon of Said *Sunday* At l

nabaptist Meeting house, & Carried on All the Public Exercises According to the Method practic'd in the Church of England, After Which In the Evening Mr F Married Capt Benedict Peckham To Miss Mary Boon In North Kingstown, He having been Out publishd According As the Law Directs.

On the 23^d Mr F Married Mr Slocums Daughter To Mr Henry Wall Who had been Publish'd 3 Distinct times by Esq Thomas As the Law Directs.

October the 1st Mr F being In Newport And The Minister Confind to his house By Bodily Illness, he Was Requested To Christen A Child of Captain John Watson's And Phoebe his Wife By the Name of MARY, The Sponsors Were Mr Simson Attorney at Law, his Wife & Mrs Dickson.

December 25th Mr F Preachd In St Pauls On Christmas Day to About Forty Souls And administred the holy Communion to Twelve.

ANNO DOMINI 1769 being *Circumcision* Mr F Entertained his Flock With A Discourse Agreeable To the Occasion in St Pauls.

February 1st Mr F began to Preach in his Own Mansion house on Account of the Impracticableness of attending at St Pauls The Wheather being So Severe, And From Which Time He officiated at his own & other houses of his Parishoners till Easter.

On the 9th of *March* Mr F Married Mr Niles Helme To Miss Sarah Bent At his house After having Publish'd them as the Law directs 3 Distinct times: The Bride being Given Away By Mr Reed the Clerk of Saint Pauls.

Easter No Change of Parish Officers, from a General Approbation of Them that had been in the last Year As to Wardens and Vestry Men And the Difficulty of Collecting the People Together On Easter Monday.

Second Sunday Past Easter Mr F being before Desired to Compose a Discourse *On Singing*, Prepar'd And Preach'd One To A Number of Young People Who Were Learning PSALMODY.

16th *April* Mr F visited Old Mrs Willet Who Was taken Ill With An Apoplexy; Mr F prayed With her Soon after Which She Died.

18th *On Tuesday* she Was Buried, And A Funeral Sermon Preach'd by Mr F after her Interment At the Esquires House.

28th *July; On Friday Evening* Mr Fayerweather Married his Brother In Law George Hazard Esq To Miss Jane Tweedy at the Parsonage house Narraganset After 3 Distinct Publications In the Church of Newport. Married Benedict Peckham To Mary Boon Daughter to J & Mary Boon of N Kingston *August 21st 1769.*

On the 10th *Sept* Preachd In St Pauls, his honour The Governour of the Colony being At Church, And A Considerable Large Congregation.

On the 11th *of A Monday Morning* Mr F Sott off for Boston To Attend the Annual Convocation of the Clergy. The Revd Mr Thompson Of Scituate Preachd before Us In Kings Chappel On the Moral Perfections of God. Mr F Preachd Sunday after at Kings Chappel And at Trinity Church Boston.

On the 17th Mr F & Mr Clark of Dedham Exchangd. And the *Succeeding Sunday* brought about A Second Exchange Between Mr F & the Revd Doctor Byles — The Doctor Preachd In Mr Clarks Pulpit of Dedham, And Mr F In Christ's Church Boston: So that by Such An Exchange Double Mr Clarke Supplyd Narraganset Church 2 Sundays together.

Novr 26th Mr F Exchangd Pulpits With the Revd Mr Bisset of Newport.

Decr 25th Mr F Preachd To a Small Congregation & administred the holy Eucharist In St Pauls.

On the 31st Exchangd Again With Mr Bisset & Mr F Preachd in Newport. On the Last Day of the Year 1769. And on the Beginning of the New.

ANNO DOMINI 1770

January the 1st it being *Circumcision* Mr F Read Prayers to the Largest Congregation He Ever Saw on a Prayer Day at Newport. And on this Day Mr F Baptized a young Gentleman In adult Years Mr Scott By the name of JOSEPH, and his Chosen Witnesses Were Mr William Wanton And Mr Simon Peas Merchants.

On the 11th of *February* Mr F Attended the Funeral of Mr John Scotts Lady in Newport Who Was Interr'd on Sunday About 4^o Clock In the Afternoon at Whose Grave Mr F officiated, The Revd Mr Bisset being Gone to Boston. N B. The Deceas'd Lady Was the Daughter of Capt Cookson.

March 4th Mr F Preachd at a Neighbours house & the Gov^r Present

11th of *March* Mr F Baptized at his own house a Negroe Child By the Name of THANKFULL: A Daughter of Man George & Wench Tamar. The Sponsors Were Mrs F Mrs Gardner & Mr F.

April the 11th The Said Tamar Died; And on the 12th of the Month Was Buried. A Christian Burial She had in her old Master's Ground (I Gardner Esq) alongside of her own Mother & some fellow Serv's and before the Corps Were Mov'd from the Parsonage A Short Funeral Sermon Was Preachd by Mr F at his house, And Prayers Perform'd at the Grave.

Easter—The Same Wardens & Vestry Men of St Pauls Are Continued for this Year.

beck Kings Chaplin Preachd before the Clergy On Said Occasion from that Text "What is Truth."

Nov^r 11th The Reverend Mr Usher of Bristol Preachd & Read Prayers for Mr F In St Pauls Narraganset, He being a Hearer.

On the 20th *December* 1770 Mr F Married Captain Nathan Bull of Newport To Anna Perry of South Kingstown Kings County being Legally Published Three Distinct Periods.

ANNO DOMINI 1771

January the First Mr F Gave his Flock a New Years Sermon.

On the 12th of *February* Doctor Robert Hazard Was Buried, Having Died by a Long Lingerig Illness Saturday Evening about 6^o Clock The Ninth Day of the Month. A Considerable Assembly Present At his house, and a Funeral Sermon Preachd by Mr F— from a Subject Suitable to the Occasion.

17th Mr F Preach'd on this Sunday at Mr Ray Sands formerly Esq Case's house

Sunday 24th Mr F Preachd at the house of mourning The Late Doctor Hazards On Mortality. A large Congregation Present. The Hon^{ble} James Honeyman Present Who Came from little Rest Where the Court had been Sitting the Whole Week.

Sunday March 16th [17th] Mr F Preach'd at Mr George Brownes to about 40 Souls. On Thursday the 21st of March Mr F being Invited by a Letter from the Church Wardens of Trinity Church Newport, He attended as a Paul Bearer The Funeral of the Revd Marmaduke Browne Pastor of Said Church Where a Sermon Was Preachd By The Revd Mr Blisset Colleague To a very Numerous And Weeping Congregation.

Sunday March 31st being *Easter Sunday* Mr F Preachd

The Members Of the Congregation living in South Kingstown In General Not being Present It Was thought proper And Mutually Agreed Upon to Adjourn the Matter. Accordingly We Unanimously Agreed to adjourn till this Day Fortnight, Which Brings it to the fifteenth Day of April: On Which Time it Was Referred To the Minister Mr F— And John Gardner A Warden To Ask Mr Whailey A Carpenter to Meet With Us in Order To Give his Opinion & Judgment Relating to the Old Church of St Pauls As to its being Worth Repairing or Not &c.

Accordingly On *Monday the 15th Day of April* (the Day Appointed When it Came We Met in Saint Pauls at 2 ° Clock in the Afternoon, And On this Day As the Adjournment from Easter Monday, We Assembled Regularly As A Parish Meeting Legally Warned, And Previous To the Bringing On the Buisness Of the Meeting Mr Fayerweather Acquainted The Gentlemen Present That He had at their Request Invited The aforesaid Mr Whailey the Carpenter Who Was Now at the Vestry Room So Called, And by their leave Would Send for him, In Consequence Of Which The Clerk of the Parish Was Sent to Ask him To Come Among Us, Which he Did for the Purpose Aforementioned,—Namely To Give his Judgment & Opinion of the Old Church of Saint Pauls Whether it Was Worth Repairing Or Not, This being Referrd to Mr Whailey by the Gentlemen Convened themselves Which had been Agreed Upon At a former Meeting For Mr Whailey to Inspect The Building As A Carpenter thoroughly both Within Side And Without, Which having been Accordingly Done by him In Conjunction With Mr Cole Another Carpenter A North Kingstown Man Whom He Chose to be his Associate Upon that Occasion least He Should be Suspected of As Guilty Partiality,—We Were this Very Day Acquainted In Form by the Said

Whailey & Cole That The Old Church Was in a
ous State And Almost past Repairing, That it
indeed be Patch'd Up for a While, But that th
of the Repairs Wou'd be but Little Short Of
ing A New Church.

The Next Question Which Came Under Cons
tion Was The Erecting of A New Church Pre
to be Built on the Spot of Land In South I
town Left By The Late Doctor MacSparran C
hill Lot So Commonly Call'd; And It Was Pre
That the Matter Shou'd Not be Determin'd
Usual Sign of holding Up the hand, but by
cing the Point To the Building Of A New C
And To be Signified By Yea's & Nay's; Upon
Occasion Every Person Was To Declare his
ments VIVA VOCE And To Assign his Reasons
against that Measure. We then Entred into a
& full Discussion of the Matter And Upon
ming the votes It Appear'd That There Was A
jority of Six In favour of the Question—And
Were Also Four Other Distinct Persons P
Who Declared That They Would have no v
the Affair.—On this Meeting The Rev'd Mr F
sided As Moderator.—

Herewith is Recorded A Copy Of the Names
Several Persons Present; Distinguishing Those
Voted for, And Those Who Verbally Declar'd A
the Question; Delineated In Two Different Col
And Drawn Up By Mr John Gardner one o
Wardens of Saint Pauls Church. The Differen
umns Stood Thus—

Viz Those for the Building Of A New Church C
Hill Lot South Kingstown As aforesaid & Again
pairing St Pauls North Kingstown Aforesaid,

Thomas Browne	}
Mathew Robinson	
George Browne	

	Carder Hazard	}
	Robert Browne	
	Abiel Browne	
	John Gardner	
	Benjamin Gardner	
	Edward Kelly	
	Jeremiah Browne	
	Samuel Gardner	

Those Who Were for Not Building A New Church,
But Who Were for Repairing The Old Church of
Saint Pauls As They Verbally Declared,

Viz,	Lodowick Updike	}
	Peter Phillips	
	Benjamin Jefferson	
	Stephen Bovyre	
	&	

N B William Davis

Four More Persons Were Present That Declar'd
They Woud have No Vote in the Affair, And Did
Not Vote at all, or Permit Their names To be Down
in Either Of the Columns,—and These are here In-
serted As Follow

Viz,	William Bizzell	}
	William Cole	
	Thomas Cole	
	&	
	Captain Sylvester Gardner	

So That, Upon The Whole, It Appear'd That the
Vote Was Clearly and Legally The Majority In fa-
vour Of Building A NEW CHURCH On the Hill Lot
of the Late Doctor MacSparran* of Eleven To Five:
Or in Other Words, Six More for Building A NEW
CHURCH, Than Repairing THE OLD ONE.

Attested

By John Gardiner Warden of S^t Pauls Church.

Likewise By Samuel Fayerweather The Rector.

Sunday April the 21st Mr F: Preachd At Mr Updikes house To About Forty Souls, Who Were Serious & Attentive.

April 24th Mr F Was Sent for By The Wardens Of Trinity Church Newport To Preach In that Church As A Paul Bearer To the Late Reverend Pastor Mr Browne Which He Did To A Numerous & Attentive Congregation From those Words *Remember them that have the Rule Over You Who have Spoken to You the Word of God, Whose Faith follow Considering the End of their Conversation*

May the 16th Mr F Preachd In St Pauls, And in the Afternoon of Said Day He Married John Moses And Hannah White Who had Past Through Three Distinct Publications According To Law: The Bride Was Given Away By Mr. Bovyre Mr Romes Tenant.

Sunday May 19th Mr F Preachd; and Publish'd Mr Benjamin Shermon One of his Church To Miss Sarah Cook of Preston in Connecticut: & Out publish'd him as the Law Directs.

On Saturday Evening June 15th Mr F After A Return from A Short Tour Was Call'd Upon To Visit A Young Dying Person Miss Sarah Gardner Daughter Of the Late John Gardner Esq of Boston Neck Whom Mr F: Found Actually Dying And Prayed With her: Who very soon After Breathed forth her Last.

On Tuesday the 18th of June Mr F Preach'd her Funeral Sermon in St Pauls Church, And Afterwards Performd the Burial Service At the Grave before Many Spectators.

On the 23^d Mr F Preach'd To Young People from the influence of the before-mentiond Death from those Words "*Remember thy Creator in the Days of thy Youth.*" After Divine Service Mr F Was Calld

on to Visit A Distressd Parishoner Deliverance Shermon Sick & Weak Whom He Talk'd Seriously to, & Pray'd With.

On *Friday July 19th* Mr F Receivd A Pressing Letter from Capt Robert Browne to Go to his house And Baptize A Sick Child. The Next Morning being the 20th Mr F: Christned the Said Sick Child, And Another also of Capt Brownes Each By the Names of PELEG, & JAMES,—PELEG Born August 2^d 1769. And JAMES Born July 11th 1771. The Sponsors Mr F—Captain Browne And his Wife Elizabeth Browne.

Sunday 21st of July Mr F administred the holy Eucharist in St Pauls After Preaching A Discourse Suitable to the Occasion.

Sunday July 28th Mr Fayerweather Baptized A Young Lady of adult Age in his Church of St Pauls Narraganset In the Presence of Fifty six Persons, his Wifes Neice (Abigail hazard Commonly Calld) the Daughter Of George Hazard Esq of Newport By the Name of ABIGAIL—And her Chosen Witnesses Were Mr F Mrs F—And Captain Jeffersons Wife And A Sermon Mr F Preach'd, Adapted to the Solemn Occasion.

On the *first & 16th of Sep* Mr F— both preachd, & Administred the holy Eucharist In St Pauls Church Narragansit, to A few.

On the 17th Sott Off for the Convention Of Boston before Whom The Revd Mr Bass of Newbury Preachd from those Words *For I am Not ashamd Of the Gospel Of Christ &c* Fifteen Episcopal Clergymen Attended in all.

23^d Mr F officiated At Kings Chappel & Trinity church Boston.

On the *first of October* Mr F preachd in St Pauls & administred the Sacrament to Nine Communicants.

On the 13th of the Month Mr F Preachd at St Pauls to 40 Souls, And the last time He preach'd there for A Considerable Space by reason of the Roof of St Pauls Church being taken off, by A Number that did not Concurr With the Vote for Building A New Church On Dr MacSparran's hill lot belonging Now to the Parsonage.

On *Saturday the 19th of October* towards Evening A Daughter of the Parish Clerk brought A letter from *Peter Phillips Esq*, to the Parsonage Which Mr F— Receivd, *One of the Church Wardens*, Dated the 17th Day of October, Wherein He Acquaints him Viz "That the Roof of St Pauls Church North Kings-town is Taken off in order to put A New One On, "therefore it Will Not be fit, he adds, to hold Church "in Until Repaired." In Consequence of Which *Sunday 20th October* We had the beginning of Silent Sundays for A long Space, And As A difference Arose at first about the Vote, so it Now heightnd.

On the 27th of *October* Mr F— being Earnestly Requested by A letter from the Revd Mr Usher in Bristol He being Sick Went forth to his Aid & Releif And Preachd for him both parts of the Day In his Church to A full & Attentive A Congregation.

In *advent* Mr F Preachd Preachd [*sic*] for the Revd Mr Bisset In Newport by Earnest Desire &c.

On the 25th of *December Christmas* Mr F— Attended Trinity Church Newport And Communicated At the altar. Above 200 Members present.

On the 30th it being About the Usual time for officiating in private houses, Mr F began at his Own Mansion During the Remaining Difficult Season of Winter, And his Topick Was Love & Charity, As Our Unhappy Controversy Was increasing between North & South Kingston Parishoners.

ANNO DOMINI 1772

On the 5th Jan^r Mr F Preachd At Widow Gardners
On the Subject of the New Year. Sixty hearers.

On the 9th Mr F— Receivd a Letter from the Church
Warden (of Newport) to Attend As A Paul bearer
to the Revd Mr Keith his old Friend & Once his Præ-
decessor in George Town South Carolina— And to
preach A Funeral Sermon On Sunday Morning On
the Occasion Which he Did the Very day After the
Interment In Trinity Church Newport, to A full
Auditory.

On the 19th of Jan^r Mr F— Was Sent for to Bury in
St Pauls Church Yard the Corpse of Mr Thomas
Phillips, & tho' the Severest Day imaginable On Ac-
count of Snow & tempest Mr F Officiated At the
Grave, & Preach'd A Short Discourse by the Desire
of the Son in law Mr henry Wall before A very Small
Company of hearers.

On the Month Of *February* throughout, Mr F Preachd
Among the Neighbours.

March the 1st Mr F Preachd at Colonel Joseph Ha-
zard's A Gent^l Not of the Church of England, therefore
Mr F took Occasion to Recommend *Christianity & the*
profession of it to A full & A Grave Auditory. N B.
This Gent^l One of the Govrs Council & of those Who
are Calld *Friends* . . .

March the 29th Mr F Engagd to officiate in holy things
at a Neighbour's, but prevented by bad Wheather, But
On *Palm Sunday* it being the 12th of *April* He com-
plied With the Request, & the rather As the Neigh-
bour Was One of the Vestry Who had just Returnd
from A Dangerous Voyage from old England, And
offerd Up his Thankfulness to God for his Good-
ness to him &c &c.

On the 16th *April Thursday Evening* In Presence of

Many Witnesses Mr F Married Mr Sylvester Sweet To Miss Martha Whailey of Narraganset—After A Regular Publication Of Bands, As the Law Directs, The Bride being Given Away by her Father Jeremiah Whailey One of the Descendants of old Col Whailey Who Came Away from Great Brittain On being One of the Regicides, of King Charles the first of Ever blessed Memory, & Who Sat in the Mock Court Before Which That Excellent Prince, That Blessed Martyr Was Arraign'd & Tried & Condemnd, & Who Was Calld proverbially (in the Day of it) *One of King Charles Judges.*

On *Good Friday & Easter Sunday* No Publick Service of the Church; Neither On *Easter Monday* No New Church Officers Chosen by Reason of St Paul's Church *Not being in Order*, & the People's Not Meeting At Said Season. Of Course, All the Church officers Who Were Chosen the last Year Continued this present Year in their Respective Offices.

Still officiating Among the Neighbours & Parishoners of St Pauls Mr F— On the *7th of June* having Received Two or three Distinct letters from An Ancient & truly Honble Society in Boston to Preach to them On a particular & Laudable Occasion Sat Out On the *Eighth day* of the Month for the purpose, taking Warwick & Providence in his Way & Officiating at both those places by Desire of the Revd Mr Greaves, from Which *two flocks* he Gained a most Serious & An Attentive Audience—But the Occasion of Mr F—s Journey to Boston Was to celebrate the Festival of Saint John, & Adapt A Discourse Immediately to that Occasion And to that Day [*something erased here*], Which he Did At *Christ's Church* Of Which The Reverend Doctor Mather Byles the Pastor Read Prayers On the Occasion, Where Was the Most Brilliant & Splendid As Well as Numerous Assembly [*something erased*]

in that large & Populous Town. After Divine Service A Grand Procession from the Church follow'd With all the Grand Officers Cloathd & Adorn'd with their Robes & Jewels to illustrate the Splendor & Magnificence of the Day & Do honour To Saint John the Baptist Who both by Præcept & Example Ever Inculcated the Christian Doctrin With Emphasis "Of Loving One Another."—This Celebration Was On the 24th Day of June 1772.

On the 28th Mr F officiated in Kings Chappel for the Revd D^r Caner, and for the Rev^d Mr Walter Trinity Church Boston.

July 18th Mr F Sat Out from Boston On his Return home by the Way of Tauntown And Administred there the Sacred Ordinance of Baptism To A Male Child of Mr James Hill Merchant & Grand Child of the late Rev^d Doctor Sewal A Dissenting Teacher In Boston—Whose Zeal Was always Remarkably Distinguishd Against the Church of England, particularly her Forms & Ceremonies, & that in Special As to the Rite of Baptism. The Ordinance Was performd At Colonel Whites in Taunton, The Sponsors Were Mr Hill & Wife the Child's Natural Parents, & Aunt, And the Name of the little Infantile Was *James* After it's Father's Name.

Mr F—Preachd In his Own Parish the 22^d of the Month Among his Parishioners, And so throughout the Month Of *August & September* &c—

Sunday the 12th of September Mr F—Preachd at William Davis's Where A Proposal Was Made by him to Give Notice to the Parish in General to Meet Next Day, Monday the 13th at Ray Sands Esq to Establish Peace between the Contending Parties Respecting the Building of A New Church Or Repairing the old One—At this Meeting Most of the Gentlemen Of North Kingstown present Who Was On the side

for Repairing St Pauls Ch^h Re
Pounds L M Might be Given
Legacy (Which they were layin
Application to the Superior C
propriated to the Use & Desigr
but few present of those in
Abetted the Cause Of Buildin
Voted for it: But Now Not So!
for *Peace Sake*, Acquiesc'd in
Of the North Kingstown Peop
for Said hundred Pounds. Thi
visiting them, And he Earnest
his little flock, to his Whole
gently persuing it Desird to hav
ing One Way or Another and
Matters in Controversy to be
ishoners Themselves: Which V
the Operation Of A Certain M
the Minister's Not Granting
cate In An *Ex parte* Manner for
Money Of one hundred Pour
viving Relict of the late John C
utors As to his last Will & T
the said Minister Declared Ag
And Remain for Ever Blame
harmony, And the Most Chris
fix'd And Settled Upon the
Foundations.

N. B. The Aforesaid hundred
in the following Manner, viz,
Peter Phillips Esq being the C
Pauls became obligated To M
Relict Of the Late John Case
Said Legacy of One hundred
mentioned Use of Repairing
Pauls, to see her Indemnified
Persons present (As Mr F—

Obligated to those Two Gentlemen As Wardens by An instrument of Writing In Case Any Dispute Or Claim Afterwards shoud happen Or Arise from Those (in Opposition) Who had voted for the building of A New Church &c Accordingly the Aforesaid hundred Pounds lawful Money Was Actually paid into their the Church Wardens hands, & Appropriated &c.

On the 22^d of *October* Mr F Went to Newport on Necessary buisness And on his Returning from thence He Was Requested to Baptize A young Child Whose Parents Belongd To his Majestys Sloop the Swan Commanded by Captain Aiscough Which he Complied With in his Neighbours house Silas Gardners At the ferry; The Childs Name Was Elizabeth, The Father And Mothers' Name Was Fisher, Both from Old England, And the Sponsors belonged to the Ship Also.

On the 31st Mr F Preachd in his Own Parish in the house of Mr Abiel Brown A Funeral Sermon: On the Death of his Young Child.

On the 13th of *December* Mr F— Officiated At the Parsonage it being the 3^d *Sunday in Advent* to About forty Souls. And in the Evening of Said Day Mr F— being Sent for at Capt Samuel Gardner's He Married Mr John Gardner Son of the late John Gardner Esq of Boston Neck (So Distinguish'd) To Miss Sarah Gardner Eldest Daughter of Samuel Whom he had before Published three Distinct times As the Law of the Colony Directs; The Bride Was Given Away by her Father About half An hour After 4^o Clock in the Presence of Sundry Witnesses.—On the 22^d Mr F Buried Mrs handy [?] & preachd.

On *Christmas Day* Mr F—officiated Again At the Parsonage And And [*sic*] Preachd a Sermon Suitable to the Joyful Occasion

ANNO DOMINI 1773.

Mr F—According to his Usual & Constant Method Gave his People A New Years Sermon, and as his Preaching Was frequently Occasional, & Adapted to the Seasons, & particular Occurrences of Divine Providence, So in the Whole time of *Vacation*, He Officiated alternatively at the Different houses of his People just As he Was Disir'd Among the Poor As Well As the Rich, Giving to Every one his portion in Due Season—that all might profit by the Means of Grace And None Might be Neglected.

On EASTER SUNDAY, it being *April 11th*, Mr F—Preachd in the old Church of St Pauls North Kingstown, it being so Repaired As to the outside & Roof of it, that the Congregation Cou'd Converse in it, tho' little or Nothing done inside, Where Mr F—has not officiated since October the 20th 1771.

And At A Meeting holden On EASTER MONDAY *April the 12th 1773* at St Pauls Church North Kingstown, The following Gentlemen Were Chosen And Regularly Appointed Church Wardens & Vestry Men for the present Ensuing Year Nemine Contradicente

Wardens Viz Peter Phillips

John Gardner

Vestry Men

Lodowick Updike

Mathew Robinson

Capt Robert Brown

William Cole

Sylvester Gardner

Ray Sands

William Davis

Thomas Brown

Capt Benjamin Jefferson

&

Stephen Bov'yer.

May the 10th In Consequence of Several Applications from Kings Chappel Boston to help their Two Pastors, Both of them being taken Off from their Spiritual labours by bodily Illness. And in Consequence of An Address by A particular letter To Mr F— from The Rev^d Doctor Caner Who Very pressingly Requested his Assistance— Mr F— Went forth to Boston and preach'd in Kings Chappel for four Sundays Succeeding.

Beginning the *first Sunday after Easter* Which Was the *18th April* to the *16th May* In Which time He did the Constant Duty Not only of Preaching the Gospel But Administring the Sacrament of Baptism, & Several times the Holy Eucharist, Besides Burying their Dead; And on A Sunday Once Within the 4 Weeks Exchang'd Pulpits With The Reverend Mr Walter Of Trinity Church By his Special Desire. Three or four Children Mr F Christned In Kings Chappel On this Tour, And of them one was A Child of Mr Deploiss's [Deblois] & the other A Child of Mr Silby's [Selby] the organist of Kings Chappel.

Returnd to Narraganset, Preachd to his Own little flock On the *23^d*.

On *Whitsunday* Mr F— administred the Holy Communion to A few; in his Own Church. In the Months of *June July & August* Mr F— attended Constantly at St Pauls, Only Exchanging Once With The Revd Mr Wheeler by his Most importunate Request Assistant To Mr. Bisset in Newport. And Twice in that Period Administrd the Lords Supper.— The Whole Land being Afflicted for the Season With A Melancholy & Distressing Drought Mr F Improv'd in A Course of Sermons; in his Own Church And in Two Deliver'd In Trinity Church Newport On the Day of the Aforementiond Exchange With Mr Wheeler. On the *Sixth Of September* Mr F— Journey'd to Boston

to Attend the Annual Convention Of the Reverend Episcopal Clergy — And the 2^d *Wednesday* which Was the *Eighth day of the Month in Sepr* We Met; & before the Convention The Revd Mr Winslow preach'd from those Words "*It is Good to be Zealously Affected in a Good Cause.*"

The Reverend Convention having been Applied to from the Church of England At Portsmouth New Hampshire in their Destitute State being Deprived Of their Worthy Pastor The Revd Mr Brown to be Supplied With Preaching, They Agreed to Supply them Six Sundays, Provided Mr F— would Consent to Assist them As One of the Six, And to take the first for his Choice: Accordingly by the desire of the Reverend Convention then Met at Dr Caner's House Mr F— Sot off from Boston *Friday the 10th of Sepr,* And Preachd In Portsmouth Church, which He found to be a Small but A Gay and Shining Congregation in Respect to Dress & Appearance. In his Way thither through the falls of Newbury, He offered A Young Gentleman As A Pupil One of his Neighbours Son's from his Parish In the Narraganset Country, *To the Dummer School* A Most Charitable foundation of the Late Lieutenant Governor Dummer Boston, Mr Samuel Moody The Præceptor or Master of, Who kindly Accepted him.

On the 19th *Sepr* Mr F— Officiated At Kings Chapel in Boston for The Revd Mr Troutbeck The Kings Chaplin. Mr F Preachd at Warwick & addressd himself to a Young Person Who [had] been Raisd from the Gates of Death &c.

In the Beginning of *October* Mr F— Officiated in his Own Church Of St Pauls Narraganset.

Wednesday the 13th of October 1773. This Day Was Baptized John, The First Born Son of John & Sally Gardner, Of Boston Neck at their house, By The Re-

verend Mr Fayerweather About half An hour after three *Clock in the afternoon of said day. The Sponsors Were Mrs Abigail Fayerweather, John & Benjamin Gardner & present there Were Divers Witnesses.

The First Sunday In November Mr F— Preachd In St Pauls & Administred the Holy Communion.

On *Christmas Day* Adapted A Discourse to the joyful Occasion, And Though the Sacrament Of the Lords Supper Was administred by A previous Notice (the Sunday before) being Given thereof, And the Usual Exhortation Read, Yet the Number Of Communicants Was Comparatively few! Very few.

"At February Sessions in Providence in the Year of Our Lord One thousand Seven hundred & Sixty Nine It Was Voted And Resolved, That All Lands, or other Real Estates, Granted or Purchased for Religious Uses, Or for Other Uses of Schools, within this Colony be, And the Same Are hereby Exempted from Taxation."

"Nota Bene," This Memorandum Shoud have been Entred into this Book of Records Directly After it was Registerd in the Journals of the General Assembly Of the Colony, or As Soon As the Act pass'd, But Mr F— Not being favourd With A Copy of it till very lately, it Comes in here though so long After the Date of it, And Mr F— by Meer Accident hearing of Such An Act's being Made procur'd A Certificate of it by Applying To One of the Members of the honourable house of Assembly for the Sole benefit and Especial Advantage of his Successors in the Ministry at St Pauls Church Narraganset Time Immemorial."

1774

On the *first of January* 1774 Mr F Officiated at St Pauls, And Continued to Attend there till Feb' 6th When the Severity of the Season Obligd him to have

Recourse to Preaching in the Respective houses Of his Parishoners.

On the *fourth of March* Mr F— Preachd A funeral Sermon at the Widow hazards, the Surviving Relict of the late Dr Hazards On the Death Of her Daughter And Many Auditors Present.

On the 6th (*& 3^d Sunday in Lent*) On Occasion of A fire the Night before Close in the Neighbourhood Within but two Doors of the Parsonage house— When the house of Mr Abial Browns Was Consumed to the Ground but thro' Divine Goodness No lives Were Lost.

Easter Monday Went to St Pauls, But No Church Officers Were Chosen by Reason of so few being present of the Parish, notwithstanding previous Notice Was Given of it the Day before.

On friday the 8th of April Colonel Ephraim Gardner A Member in full Communion With St Pauls Church Was Seizd in his field With An Apoplexy; And On Sunday the 10th Died, and On *Wednesday the 13th* He Was Buried— Before his Interment his Corpse Was Carried into St Pauls Church Where a Funeral Sermon Was preachd by Mr. F— by the Desire of the Bereaved Family to A very large Serious & Attentive Congregation Consisting As it Was Judgd of above 300 People. After Divine Service was over The funeral Obsequies Was Carried in Procession to the Farm of Capt Samuel Gardners And Buried there After the Manner & According to the Method of the Church of England.

Saturday the 23^d Of April Mr F visited Mrs Molly Gardner the Surviving Relict of the late John Gardner Esq of Boston Neck Very Sick & Dangerously ill (whom he had visited several times before) with Whom he Prayed, & of whom he took A Respectful leave As A Member in full Communion With his

Church Never Expecting to See her Alive Again, & Commended her Soul into the hands of God As to her faithful Creator & Redeemer. And On Next Day Morning it being Sunday Morning About 10^o Clock She Died and just After Divine Service Was Over Mr F Receivd An Account Of her Death in A letter from her Elder Son John Who Requested with the Rest Of the Bereaved family & Friends A Funeral Sermon On the Day of her Interment which Was *tuesday the 26th of April 1774*; And On the Said Day A Sermon Accordingly Was Preachd by Mr F— At St Pauls Church before A large Congregation of About three hundred Souls: After Which Mrs Gardner Was buried in the Church Yard According to the Rites [and] Ceremonies of the Church of England.

On the 14th of *June* On A Tour from home Mr F— Was Requested to administer the Ordinance Of Baptism to A Woman in adult Age (Unknown to him) Whose husband Was at Sea She Expecting to Draw Near An hour of peril And Difficulty.

On the 15th Of *August* A Parish Meeting Was Calld And Voted the Same Officers in to be Continued through the present Year that Were in And Servd the last Nemine Contradicente by the Usual Sign of holding Up the hands.

On the 14th of *September* the 2^d Wednesday in the Month Mr F— Met the Reverend Convention Of Episcopal Clergy In Boston, Went to Kings Chappel & heard The Rev^d Mr Ssargeant Of Cambridge preach from those Words *If ye know these things happy Are Ye if Ye Do them*; The General present And Dind With the Clergy at Dr Caners & 19 Clergymen present.

The 15th Convention of the Clergy at Dr Caners house Sot Again, And Unanimously Made Choice Of the Revd Mr F—to be their Preacher On the 2^d *Wednesday* in the Next *September*, 1775, And The Revd Mr

Bailey to Read Prayers, On that Annual And Much to be Esteemed Occasion.

On Sunday 16th past Trinity & 18th of the Month September Mr F— Preachd At Kings Chappel for the Kings Chaplin The Revd Mr Troutbeck, before General Gage & his Officers at Boston & before A very Numerous & Polite Assembly from those Words *Be kindly Affectioned one towards Another in Brotherly Love.*

On the 2^d of October The Revd Mr Parker Assistant Minister To the Revd Mr Walter at Trinity Church Boston Preach'd At St Pauls Narraganset by A proposal Of An Exchange [*sic*] &c.

On the 23^d of October The Revd Mr William Clark of Dedham Exchang'd with Mr F— And Preachd in St Pauls Narraganset.

On Sunday the Sixth Of November 1774 Mr F—r being Requested by Judge Browne to Preach On the death Of A Neice Of his Mr George Brownes Daughter of About Two Years Old, Mr F— Preachd to A large Concourse of people A funeral Sermon.

[Supplementary Entries, from April 22, 1743, to May 15, 1757, some of which, apparently, had been inadvertently omitted in their proper places, and others given less fully.]

George Browne Son of william, born Sept^r 30 1721 died April y^e 22^d 1743 and was buryed by Dr MacSparran in his Fathers Ground on Tower Hill the 22^d of Said Month

Elizabeth Sherman a Consumptive Maiden Daughter of Elisha Sherman of north Kingstowne who had clinick Baptism administred to her the 10th of March 1746, died Friday march 27th the Same Month, and was interred by Doctor MacSparran (who also preached her funeral Sermon) in her Faⁿ Ground in the Family burying Place

William Chappel dyed on Thursday or Friday in *Feb*: 1746 being the 6th or 7th Day, and was buried on *Sunday* y^e 8th by Doctor MacSparran in Smiths burying Place in Boston Neck, and preached his Funeral Sermon

Elizabeth Thomas, prius Philips mo^r of Tho^s & Christopher Philips & wife of Sam^l their Fa^r died Tuesday Morning ab^t 9 of the clock June 7th & was buried in S^t Paul's church-yard & her Funeral Sermon preached by D^r MacSparran *Thursday the 9th of Said June* 1748 She was aged years

Margret Sherman wife of Stephen Sherman of N^o kingstowne died Nov^r 17th & was buried *Nov^r 18th* by Dr MacSparran in the Shermans burying Ground, her maiden name was Margret Hackstone

Jonathan Green of warwick Taylor having recived clinick Baptism at y^e Hands of m^r Checkly, on *Saturday, January 28*; died Sunday 29th Doctor MacSparran being sent for, got to warwick monday night 30th, on *Tuesday 31* preached s^d Green's funeral Sermon and buried him in the burying Place of Samuel Stafford his wife's Fa^r

wednesday Feb. 1st 1748 the Doctor read Prayers and preached at m^r Lippets, had a long conference with Moses Lippet her Eldest Son and baptized him y^e next Day viz *Candlemass* by Immersion at y^e Tail of his Grist Mill

Feb 28th 1748 Sam^l Phillips Son of Tho^s Phillips aged twenty two years last July was buried by D^r MacSparran in S^t Pauls Cch yard a Funeral Sermon preached by the Doctor on y^e Occasion

Decem^r 21st 1749 was interred Elish Sherman Jun^r Son of Elisha Sherman by D^r macSparran who preached a Funeral Sermon on y^e occasion y^e [*sic*] said Sherman's

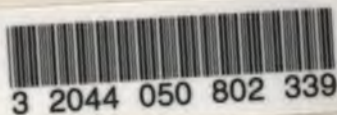
March 6th 1749 I buried Rose Phillips a Negro woman of Tho^s Phillips's in St Paul's Cch yard, She had been sick 4 years, was a coicant in y^e church, lived & died a good Xñ

January 5th 1750 at 2 of the clock in y^e morning of Said Day died Anthony Dickson after an Illness of above 3 years and half and was buried in St Pauls chhyard *Jan. y^e 7th*

July 19th [1751] being Friday, early in the morning died Capt Benoni Sweet of N: Kingstowne in y^e 90th year of his Age, into wth year 90 he entered the 28th Day of March last. Dr MacSparran preached his Funeral Sermon on *Saturday the 20th* and buried him in y^e Cemetery of his Ancestors

Xtopher Phillips of North Kingstown died May 11th 1757 He did not Send for his Min' to visit him in his Sickness and was buried wth any Service I omit recording the occasion of his neglecting his Pastor as it would not redound to the honour of his memory. And notwithstanding y^e abuse done to y^e Pastor he would have willingly done his Duty to him, living and dead had he been called upon

- Colonel Daniel Updike of N^o Kingstowne died on Sunday y^e 15th of May 1757 ab' Noon and after a Funeral Sermon preached by Dr MacSparran was interred in y^e burying Ground of y^e Family between ye Corpse of his Fa', & second wife, whose maiden name was Anstis Jenkins mo' of Lodowick & Mary Updike y^e surviving [*sic*] children



THE BORROWER WILL BE CHARGED
THE COST OF OVERDUE NOTIFICATION
IF THIS BOOK IS NOT RETURNED TO
THE LIBRARY ON OR BEFORE THE LAST
DATE STAMPED BELOW.

CANCELLED
575-3347
CANCELLED
JUN 10 1977
JUN 18 1977

AUG 15 1977

CANCELLED
5626787
AUG 15 1977

BOOK DUE WID
575-3347
SEP 5 1977
CANCELLED
AUG 3 1977

CANCELLED
575-3347
JUL 18 1977

BOOK DUE WID
CANCELLED
OCT 1 1977

WIDENER
JUN 10 2000
SEP 10 2000
CANCELLED